

THE BEATLE BIBLE



THE STORY OF
**THE
BEATLES**
AS TOLD IN
WHOLLY SCRIPTURE

Andrew Symonds

THE BEATLE BIBLE

THE STORY OF

THE
BEATLES

AS TOLD IN

WHOLLY SCRIPTURE

Andrew Symonds
August, 2017

SUMMARY

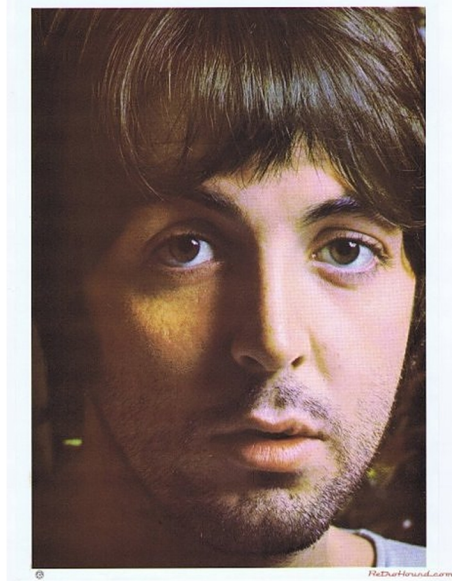
This is the story of the Beatles told entirely through scripture. The members of the group are portrayed as modern day prophets who bring to the world a new understanding and appreciation of spiritual truth. A splendid time is guaranteed for all.

THE BEATLES

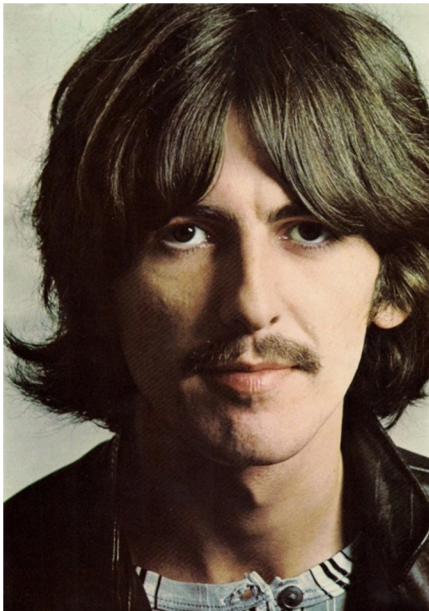
JOHN LENNON
(1940-1980)



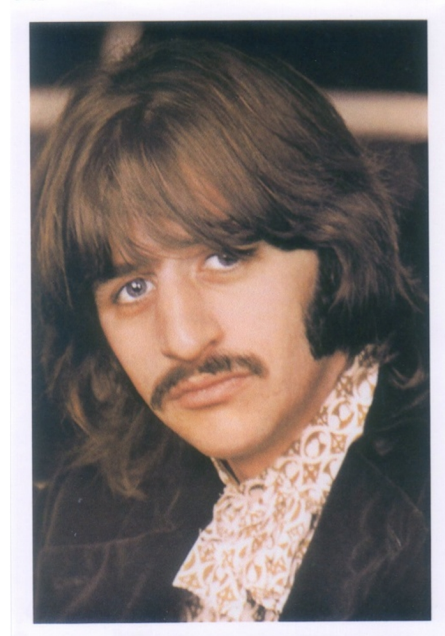
PAUL MCCARTNEY
(1942-)



GEORGE HARRISON
(1943-2001)



RINGO STARR
(1940-)



THE BIBLE

OLD TESTAMENT (HEBREW SCRIPTURES)

- [Genesis](#)
- [Exodus](#)
- [Leviticus](#)
- [Numbers](#)
- [Deuteronomy](#)
- [Joshua](#)
- [Judges](#)
- [Ruth](#)
- [1 Samuel](#)
- [2 Samuel](#)
- [1 Kings](#)
- [2 Kings](#)
- [1 Chronicles](#)
- [2 Chronicles](#)
- [Ezra](#)
- [Nehemiah](#)
- [Esther](#)
- [Job](#)
- [Psalms](#)
- [Proverbs](#)
- [Ecclesiastes](#)
- [Song of Solomon](#)
- [Isaiah](#)
- [Jeremiah](#)
- [Lamentations](#)
- [Ezekiel](#)
- [Daniel](#)
- [Hosea](#)
- [Joel](#)
- [Amos](#)
- [Obadiah](#)
- [Jonah](#)
- [Micah](#)
- [Nahum](#)
- [Habakkuk](#)
- [Zephaniah](#)
- [Haggai](#)
- [Zechariah](#)
- [Malachi](#)

NEW TESTAMENT

- [Matthew](#)
- [Mark](#)
- [Luke](#)
- [John](#)
- [Acts](#)
- [Romans](#)
- [1 Corinthians](#)
- [2 Corinthians](#)
- [Galatians](#)
- [Ephesians](#)
- [Philippians](#)
- [Colossians](#)
- [1 Thessalonians](#)
- [2 Thessalonians](#)
- [1 Timothy](#)
- [2 Timothy](#)
- [Titus](#)
- [Philemon](#)
- [Hebrews](#)
- [James](#)
- [1 Peter](#)
- [2 Peter](#)
- [1 John](#)
- [2 John](#)
- [3 John](#)
- [Jude](#)
- [Revelation](#)

Table of Contents

Introduction.....	ix
How To Read The Beatle Bible.....	xv
List of Characters.....	xvii
Prologue A Long, Long Time Ago.....	1
Chapter 1. I Will Send Them Prophets And Apostles.....	3
Chapter 2. Yahweh Showed Me Four Craftsmen.....	5
Chapter 3. John.....	9
Chapter 4. Paul.....	11
Chapter 5. George.....	13
Chapter 6. Ringo.....	15
Chapter 7. Go Into All The World And Preach The Good News.....	17
Chapter 8. All The Earth At Rest And In Peace.....	23
Chapter 9. We Hope You Will Enjoy The Show.....	25
Chapter 10. Sit Back And Let The Evening Go.....	27
Chapter 11. We're Sorry But It's Time To Go.....	33
Chapter 12. Trouble With The Elders.....	35
Chapter 13. Away From The Noise Of Your Songs!.....	39
Chapter 14. Paul Responds To The Elders.....	43
Chapter 15. John Responds To The Elders.....	45
Chapter 16. Magical Mystery Tour (Part 1).....	49
Chapter 17. Magical Mystery Tour (Part 2).....	57
Chapter 18. Warm Below The Storm.....	63
Chapter 19. The Fool On The Hill.....	67
Chapter 20. Ask And It Will Be Given.....	69
Chapter 21. A Most Excellent Way.....	75
Chapter 22. All You Need Is Love.....	79
Chapter 23. Won't You Open Up Your Eyes?.....	85
Chapter 24. She Showed Me Her Room, Isn't It Good?.....	91
Chapter 25. Get Behind Me, Satan!.....	93
Chapter 26. John Cries Out For Help.....	97
Chapter 27. The Third Angel Speaks.....	105
Chapter 28. Life Flows On Within You And Without You.....	113
Chapter 29. What Is Sweet Now Turns So Sour.....	117
Chapter 30. How Long, Lord, How Long?.....	119
Chapter 31. With A Little Help From My Friends.....	127

Chapter 32.	The Church Is Upset.....	131
Chapter 33.	Money Can't Buy Me Love.....	141
Chapter 34.	More Wisdom From John.....	145
Chapter 35.	Nothing's Gonna Change My World.....	155
Chapter 36.	The Ballad Of John And Yoko.....	159
Chapter 37.	Hey Jude.....	165
Chapter 38.	Paul Teaches About Jesus And God's Kingdom	171
Chapter 39	Two Of Us.....	181
Chapter 40.	While My Guitar Gently Weeps.....	185
Chapter 41.	Something In The Way She Moves.....	191
Chapter 42.	Salt and Light.....	197
Chapter 43.	We're Only Trying To Get Us Some Peace.....	199
Chapter 44.	Because The World Is Round.....	203
Chapter 45.	A New Heaven And A New Earth.....	205
Chapter 46.	More Wisdom from Paul.....	209
Chapter 47.	She Came In Through The Bathroom Window.....	215
Chapter 48.	Let It Be.....	219
Chapter 49.	In The Wilderness.....	227
Chapter 50.	Abbey Road: The Final Album.....	229
Chapter 51.	And In The End.....	231
Chapter 52.	For Everything There Is A Season.....	235
Epilogue	The Rock Of Our Salvation.....	237
Glossary.....		239
Song Index.....		241

Dedicated to Stephen Langton and Robert Estienne, without
whom this project would not have been possible.

These are the two individuals who are most responsible for
dividing the Bible into its modern day arrangement of
chapters and verses.

THE BEATLE BIBLE

THE STORY OF THE BEATLES AS TOLD IN WHOLLY SCRIPTURE

“The Beatles *were* a kind of a religion.”

– John Lennon

“We [The Beatles] just happened to become leaders of whatever cosmic thing was going on. We came to symbolize the start of a whole new way of thinking.”

– Paul McCartney

“The more I go into this spiritual thing, the more I realize that we- the Beatles- aren’t doing it, but that something else is doing it.”

– George Harrison

“We were honest with each other and we were honest about the music. The music was positive. It was positive in love. They did write - we all wrote - about other things, but the basic Beatles message was Love.”

– Ringo Starr

Throughout history, avatars have come forth to help mankind evolve spiritually. Jesus, the Buddha, and Lord Krishna are perhaps the most famous examples, but there have been many others.

Avatars are prophets sent by God. Like angels or Divine messengers, they bring teachings that show us what is possible, but that also warn us what will happen if we continue to make the wrong choices. Avatars are blessed with good timing; they always seem to arrive just when we need them.

This is historical fiction that portrays the Beatles as spiritual avatars. In this metaphysical fantasy, four young men are chosen by God to bring a positive message of love, peace, joy, personal freedom and self-empowerment to all mankind.

What makes this story unique and perhaps controversial is that it is told entirely through scripture. This is done by re-arranging several thousand verses from different books of the Bible into a new sequence, and then adding chapter titles and explanatory notes.

The wording of the scriptures remains the same, but their interpretation is, well, open to interpretation. If you are a Bible literalist, this project may not be for you.

However, though the verses have been reimagined, the powerful spiritual truths that they convey remain intact. As spiritual beings having a temporary human experience, we can live our best life when we live it according to the timeless and universal spiritual principles found in the Bible.

Unfortunately, since the Bible also includes beliefs, rules, and practices that reflect the culture and the consciousness of people who lived thousands of years ago, many people consider it to no longer be relevant in today's society. The ways that the scriptures have been used and interpreted over time have made it a very controversial and often misunderstood collection of writings.

The Bible endures however, and at its core it continues to offer us an invaluable tool that we can use for our own personal growth and pursuit of happiness.

The Beatle Bible (The Story of the Beatles as Told in Wholly Scripture) gives Beatle fans and Truth seekers the opportunity to enjoy familiar passages from the Bible in a fresh, unique way.

With Our Love We Could Save The World

The era just before the Beatles incredible rise to fame, the Fifties and early Sixties, is a time of peace and prosperity, and things seem fine on the surface. But in Western society at least, problems such as discrimination, repression, conformity and materialism are largely ignored.

Many people feel trapped, afraid to break away from the pack and express themselves authentically. Fearful of repercussions, they cling to what is traditional,

familiar, and comfortable. Anyone that is different is looked at with suspicion.

Older white males seem to be in charge of everything, and they are comforted by the fact that people tend to behave in a controlled, predictable manner. Many of those in charge are frightened of what might happen to society if women and minorities are given more power or even just granted equal rights.

People are reluctant to explore new or different spiritual ideas and practices. Not only that, many pay little more than lip service to what Jesus has already taught two thousand years ago, that love is really all that matters.

Even popular music is getting stale, predictable. The new genre called rock and roll that originated in America has yet to fulfill its promise.

Things need to be shaken up, even if the pendulum has to move a bit too far in one direction in order to bring about change. God did not give us a spirit of fear. Joy and self-expression is our birthright. We are called for freedom, and that includes the freedom to learn the lessons and suffer the consequences from the choices that we make.

A correction is necessary. This is where the Beatles come in. Man was ready to take a leap forward in consciousness, and they helped to usher in that process.

At first, the group charmed us with their winning personalities and songs with sweet melodies and innocent lyrics. Then the Sixties exploded, and as their songs got more complex, they changed and grew like the rest of their generation.

With their music, their lifestyle, and their philosophy, The Beatles pushed boundaries, rebelled against the established order, and helped to break down the barriers between classes, races, and the sexes.

They encouraged us to pay attention to what really matters and get serious about life, but without taking *ourselves* too seriously. The wisdom that is contained in their songs could have come straight out of the Bible: enjoy your life, love each other, and make the world a better place.

The Beatles taught us how important it was to be free, to be an individual, and to express ourselves honestly. They reminded us that our creator designed each one of us uniquely, and that there is no need for us all to look or to act the same way.

When the Beatles, led by George Harrison, embraced Eastern spirituality, they reminded us that we don't have to worship the same way either.

Their relentless pursuit of excellence and innovation in performing, songwriting and recording thrilled and inspired us. Their songs made us feel good, and feeling good made our spirits soar, helping us to come into contact with the higher part of our nature that thrives on such good feelings.

Their music continues to do the same thing for a new generation of fans today.

The Story Of The Beatles

The Beatle Bible (The Story of the Beatles as Told in Wholly Scripture) is an imaginative reconstruction of actual events from the turbulent Sixties. This was a decade featuring great social change that was fueled in large part by the fresh ideas and innovative music that originated from the Beatles and their contemporaries.

In the story, John, Paul, the “third angel”, and the “fourth angel” go about playing their music, touring by land and by sea, and sharing their ideas and the spiritual wisdom from their songs.

Along the way, the band members are forced to confront their own personal demons. Avatars, after all, are flawed human beings who often learn spiritual realities by carefully observing what happens when the wrong choices are made. Jesus during the last three years of his ministry would be an exception to this.

Fortunately, the angels are able to hear from a still small voice, and naturally, “Mother Mary” comes to Paul in his hour of darkness.

The scriptural essay also chronicles the resistance that the group and their youthful followers met from parents, the church, and other members of the status quo who did not embrace all of the changes in the culture that were occurring.

No “behind the music” story would be complete without sex and drugs, so that is here too. These four musicians may indeed be angels on earth with an urgent and heartfelt message to share, but they are not choirboys.

The story ends with the recording of the Beatles final album and, finally, the breakup of the group.

The World Is At Your Command

Through their own personal example, and of course by so many of their songs, the Beatles offer us hope that life can be so much more than it seems, and that despite our difficulties we can have more and do more with our lives.

The gospel according to John, Paul, George and Ringo could be summed up like this: open your heart and change your mind, and let the power of love transform you and the world that shows up around you.

Each of us has the ability to awaken to our true spiritual identity, the best part of us, and let the Universe express itself through us. Spirit always finds a way to create what it loves, so we can create the life we love when we have access to this power.

The path to real fulfillment is to learn to live from the inside out and follow our higher wisdom, rather than habitually reacting to circumstances based on our conditioning.

My intention is that as you consider and then apply the spiritual principles found in this Biblical saga, that you experience the personal growth and transformation that is awaiting you.

It is also my intention that you see the Bible not as a confusing, archaic, or divisive book, but as a friendly resource, a collection of beautiful, inspired writings that anyone can use to facilitate the unfolding of their soul.

Above all, *The Beatle Bible (The Story of the Beatles as Told in Wholly Scripture)* is a celebration. A celebration of the Bible and its timeless wisdom. A celebration of the Beatles, the band that changed everything.

And most important, a celebration of what it means to be alive. Each of us has been given a gift called life, and we get to decide what to do with it. Fortunately, others have gone before and shown us how to make choices that can bring more of our Divine purpose and potential into expression.

The party starts now. Spirit is calling, and you're invited. Come as you are. What are you waiting for?

How To Read The Beatle Bible (The Story Of The Beatles As Told In Wholly Scripture)

All scriptures appear on the left hand side of each page. They are arranged in such a way as to tell the story of the Beatles. No verse is used more than once, and each passage is footnoted.

The scriptures are taken from the World English Bible, or WEB, an excellent modern translation that is available in the public domain. They are selected from the core 66 books that are found in all Christian Bibles, which includes the text from the Hebrew Bible. The verses from these books are the ones that are going to be the most familiar to people.

Some minor punctuation changes have been made to the verses for readability. Typically, this involves adding quotation marks or changing a period to a comma or vice versa. Other than that, the original Bible text is used exactly as it appears in the World English Bible.

On the right hand side of each page, the chapter and verse locations for the scriptures are given. Each chapter and verse location is in bold type, and follows a number that corresponds to a scripture on the left hand side. (e.g. ¹ **John 3:16**)

The corresponding scripture will always be found on the same page. Simply match the numbers, keeping in mind that since footnote format is used, on the left hand side the number appears *after* the scripture, but on the right hand side the number appears *before* the chapter and verse location, as above. This can be confusing at first.

For many of the verses commentary is provided, and this is also found on the right hand side. Here you will find background information, quotes, and Beatle lyrics, as well as interpretation of the scriptures and the songs.

Comments that are in [brackets] are explanatory notes. These are especially important to read in order to understand the story.

Those who are familiar with the geography of the Middle East will find that liberty has been taken with the locations of some cities and places. This is by necessity but does not compromise the basic story or the spiritual principles contained within it.

List of Characters

(In Order of Appearance)

“Saul” and “David” [Prologue]	First and second Kings of Israel
“Daniel”	Visionary Beatles’ manager Brian Epstein
“John” (aka “the first angel”)	John Lennon
“Paul” (aka “the second angel”)	Paul McCartney
“The third angel”	George Harrison
“The fourth angel”	Ringo Starr
“The fifth angel”	Keyboardist Billy Preston
“Lot”	“Roadie” for the Beatles
“Joshua”	The man at Gilgal
“The seer” (aka “the old man”)	The fool on the hill
“Tabitha”	John’s lover
“Peter”	Beatle insider Peter Brown
“Elizabeth”	The woman with a fattened calf
“The woman out of the multitude”	Ringo’s lover
“The woman with an alabaster jar”	Yoko Ono
“His wife”	Cynthia Lennon (John’s first wife)
“Judah”	Julian Lennon

List of Characters (continued)

“Lydia”	Linda McCartney
“Jacob”	A Beatle fan
“Rebekah”, “Martha”, “Delilah”	George’s lovers
“Ruth”	She came in through the bathroom window
“Mary”	Mother Mary
“Jesus”	Jesus of Nazareth, Jesus the Christ

Prologue

A Long, Long Time Ago

BIBLE

Saul was thirty years old when he became king, and he reigned over Israel forty-two years.¹

Now the Spirit of Yahweh departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from Yahweh troubled him.² Saul's servants said to him, "See now, an evil spirit from God troubles you."³

"Let our lord now command your servants who are before you, to seek out a man who is a skillful player on the harp. It shall happen, when the evil spirit from God is on you, that he shall play with his hand, and you shall be well."⁴

Saul said to his servants, "Provide me now a man who can play well, and bring him to me."⁵

David came to Saul, and stood before him. He loved him greatly; and he became his armor bearer.⁶

It happened, when the spirit from God was on Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **1 Samuel 13:2** [The prologue to the story of the Beatles takes place in the time of Saul and David] Saul, born circa 1079 BC, was the first King of Israel.

² **1 Samuel 16:14** Saul was being troubled by his carnal nature, the "flesh."

³ **1 Samuel 16:15**

⁴ **1 Samuel 16:16** We are energetic beings and listening to music that makes us feel good raises our vibration, connecting us to Spirit and bringing us into alignment with who we really are, a spiritual being.

⁵ **1 Samuel 16:17** Aldous Huxley: "After silence, that which comes closest to expressing the inexpressible is music."

⁶ **1 Samuel 16:21** David, born circa 1040 BC, was an accomplished singer, songwriter, and harpist before he became the second King of Israel. He is described by Scott Benarde, author of *Stars of David: Rock 'n' Roll's Jewish Stories*, as "the first Jewish rock star. He played an instrument, wrote songs, and chased after women."

⁷ **1 Samuel 16:23** Plato: "Rhythm and harmony find their way into the inward places of the soul."

Chapter 1

I Will Send Them Prophets And Apostles

BIBLE

So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental principles of the world.¹ For all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God.²

But there is a spirit in man, and the breath of the Almighty gives them understanding.³ For who among men knows the things of a man, except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so, no one knows the things of God, except God's Spirit.⁴

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.⁵ Like a father has compassion on his children, so Yahweh has compassion on those who fear him.⁶

Now therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says: "Consider your ways."⁷ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you", says Yahweh, "thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you hope and a future."⁸

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, then I will come in to him, and will dine with him, and he with me."⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Galatians 4:3** Like Saul, we also are "held in bondage" when we are controlled by fear based thoughts and emotions. Lacking spiritual maturity, we try to live our lives by worldly principles rather than by spiritual principles.

² **Romans 3:23** To "sin" is to be separated from God and from His best plan for us. All of us "sin" at times and find ourselves stuck in a lower state of consciousness.

³ **Job 32:8** As spiritual beings, we can live our best life when we live it according to spiritual principles.

⁴ **1 Corinthians 2:11**

⁵ **Psalms 46:1**

⁶ **Psalms 103:13** To "fear" God is to be in awe of Divine power and to have a healthy respect and understanding of spiritual law.

⁷ **Haggai 1:5**

⁸ **Jeremiah 29:11** We live in a Universe that supports our good. Albert Einstein: "The most important question you'll ever ask is whether the Universe is a friendly place."

⁹ **Revelation 3:20** The "door" (which opens from the inside) leads to spiritual understanding. "Lead me to your door," Paul pleads in "The Long And Winding Road."

The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some count slowness; but is patient with us, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.¹⁰ For the creation waits with eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed.¹¹

Therefore also the wisdom of God said, “I will send to them prophets and apostles; and some of them they will kill and persecute.”¹²

For thus says the Lord Yahweh: “Behold, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out.¹³ I will set up shepherds over them, who shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking,” says Yahweh.¹⁴

“I will bring the blind by a way that they don’t know. I will lead them in paths that they don’t know. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. I will do these things, and I will not forsake them.”¹⁵

So will it be in the end of the world. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous.¹⁶ Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.¹⁷

¹⁰ **2 Peter 3:9** To “repent” is to realign ourselves with the Divine by changing our mind.

¹¹ **Romans 8:19** The truth of who we really are must be revealed to us within our own consciousness.

¹² **Luke 11:49** John, one of the four Beate “angels” sent by God to enlighten mankind, was killed by an assassin in 1980. Jesus, John Lennon, Gandhi, and Martin Luther King Jr., each of whom died a violent and premature death, were all prophets who taught a message of peace and love.

¹³ **Ezekiel 34:11**

¹⁴ **Jeremiah 23:4**

¹⁵ **Isaiah 42:16** The path to wholeness is a long and crooked road that leads back to where it started, to God. And although the Divine will help us on every step of our journey, we will never reach the ultimate destination, freedom from the human condition, in this lifetime. Paul has “seen that road before” in “The Long And Winding Road.” “Many ways I’ve tried,” he tells us, to reach the “door” that leads to spiritual bliss. He laments, however, that in the end his efforts only lead him “back to the long and winding road,” the road which “will never disappear.”

¹⁶ **Matthew 13:49** The “wicked” are those who are out of alignment with their Divine self.

¹⁷ **Matthew 13:43**

Chapter 2

Yahweh Showed Me Four Craftsmen

BIBLE

Four great animals came up from the sea, diverse one from another.¹

Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.²

Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God.³

He dreamed. Behold, a stairway set upon the earth, and its top reached to heaven. Behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.⁴

Then was the secret revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.⁵

Daniel spoke and said, “I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the sky broke out on the great sea.⁶ I heard a sound from heaven, like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of a great thunder. The sound which I heard was like that of harpists playing on their harps.⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Daniel 7:3** [The “four great animals” that “came up from the sea” are the Beatles] Animal names have always been popular choices for rock bands. Examples include the Byrds, the Turtles, Eagles, the Monkees, the Animals, Scorpions, Arctic Monkeys, Counting Crows, and of course the Beatles. The Beatles, who hailed from the port city of Liverpool, England, chose their name as a tribute to a favorite band of theirs, the Crickets, featuring Buddy Holly.

² **Daniel 1:17** [“Daniel” is Brian Epstein, original manager of the Beatles] Like the Biblical Daniel, Brian Epstein was one of the world’s great Jewish visionaries.

³ **Daniel 6:11**

⁴ **Genesis 28:12** Angels of God bring heavenly ideas to earth.

⁵ **Daniel 2:19** Brian Epstein, who discovered the Beatles in November 1961 at the legendary Cavern Club in Liverpool, had a vision for the group. He saw great potential in the band, and guided them to much of their early success.

⁶ **Daniel 7:2**

⁷ **Revelation 14:2**

“Yahweh showed me four craftsmen.⁸
They sing to the tambourine and harp,
and rejoice at the sound of the pipe.⁹

“Yes, they will sing of the ways of
Yahweh; for great is Yahweh’s glory.¹⁰

“There will be no night, and they need
no lamp light; for the Lord God will
illuminate them. They will reign
forever and ever.¹¹

“Your eyes will see, and you will
say, ‘Yahweh is great—even beyond
the border of Israel!’¹² For he will put
his angels in charge of you, to guard
you in all your ways.”¹³

Then Daniel went to his house, and
made the thing known to Hananiah,
Mishael, and Azariah: his
companions.¹⁴

These great animals, which are four,
are four kings, who shall arise out of
the earth.¹⁵ They will come from the
east, west, north, and south, and will
sit down in God’s Kingdom.¹⁶

“I will strengthen them in Yahweh;
and they will walk up and down in his
name,” says Yahweh.¹⁷ “Out of them
shall proceed thanksgiving and the
voice of those who make merry; and I
will multiply them and they shall not
be few; I will also glorify them and
they shall not be small.¹⁸

⁸ **Zechariah 1:20**

⁹ **Job 21:12**

¹⁰ **Psalm 138:5** Natt Weiss, friend
and business partner of Brian
Epstein: “He had the vision to say
the Beatles would be bigger than
Elvis in 1961...He knew that the
Beatles would be bigger than
anything and he never gave up on
that.”

¹¹ **Revelation 22:5**

¹² **Malachi 1:5**

¹³ **Psalm 91:11**

¹⁴ **Daniel 2:17** Beatles producer
George Martin, on Epstein: “He
had this unswerving devotion and
faith in them [The Beatles], that
they were brilliant and that they
were going to conquer the world.”

¹⁵ **Daniel 7:17**

¹⁶ **Luke 13:29** Each Beatle will bring
his own distinct personality to the
group, and to the cause of
furthering God’s Kingdom.

¹⁷ **Psalm 148:5** Michael Smith,
The Present (With Religion): “The
Beatles themselves were like other
men, but the music and lyrics
channeled through them contained
magic and messages from beyond
the mind.”

¹⁸ **Zechariah 10:12** *Rolling Stone
Album Guide* (1992): “The
importance of the Beatles cannot be
overstated... Theirs is the final,
great consensus in popular music—
not liking them is as perverse as not
liking the sun.”

“They shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.¹⁹ Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, and the ears of the deaf will be unstopped.²⁰

“They will be for a sign and for a wonder to you and your offspring – forever.”²¹

Let them praise Yahweh’s name, for he commanded, and they were created.²²

As for their appearance, the four of them had one likeness, like a wheel within a wheel.²³ They had hair like women’s hair, and their teeth were like those of lions.²⁴

They had breast-plates which seemed to be made of steel; and the noise caused by their wings was like that of a vast number of horses and chariots hurrying into battle.²⁵

The first creature was like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face like a man, and the fourth was like a flying eagle.²⁶

¹⁹ **Jeremiah 30:19**

²⁰ **Isaiah 35:5**

²¹ **Ezekiel 44:23** Kurt Vonnegut:

"I say in speeches that a plausible mission of artists is to make people appreciate being alive at least a little bit. I am then asked if I know of any artists who pulled that off. I reply, 'The Beatles did.'"

²² **Deuteronomy 28:46**

²³ **Ezekiel 10:10**

²⁴ **Revelation 9:8** Sinead O’ Connor:

“I have a theory that the Beatles were actually the four horsemen of the apocalypse. They changed the entire face of the planet.”

²⁵ **Revelation 9:9** The “breast-plates which seemed to be made of steel” are electric guitars. Michael Tomasky, in *Yeah Yeah Yeah*, credits the Beatles for basically inventing the “rock and roll two electric guitar sound.” Sounds affect our brain chemistry and thus our mood, and Tomasky describes the electric guitar as “the emperor of the dopamine kingdom.”

²⁶ **Revelation 4:7** John is represented by the lion, a symbol of outspoken leadership, strength and courage. Ringo is the calf; peaceful, gentle and dependent on the rest of the herd. George is the flying eagle, a symbol of strength combined with lofty spiritual values. Paul, “the cute Beatle,” has facial features distinctive from the others in this group: he has “a face like a man.”

They are joined to one another. They stick together, so that they can't be pulled apart.²⁷

And all ate the same spiritual food,²⁸ and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Christ.²⁹

Yahweh is their strength. He is a stronghold of salvation to his anointed.³⁰ They change the night into day, saying "The light is near" in the presence of darkness.³¹

This is the plan that is determined for the whole earth. This is the hand that is stretched out over all the nations.³² Mercy and truth meet together. Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.³³

For three things the earth tremble, and under four, it can't bear up.³⁴

²⁷ **Job 41:17** George: "I think we gave hope to the Beatle fans. We gave them a positive feeling that there was a sunny day ahead and that here was a good time to be had and that you are your own person and that the government doesn't own you. There were those kinds of messages in a lot of our songs."

²⁸ **1 Corinthians 10:3** Artemy Troitsky: "The Beatles, Paul, John, George and Ringo have done more for the fall of Communism than any other western institution."

²⁹ **1 Corinthians 10:4** By aligning themselves with their higher nature and letting God express through them, the Beatles drank from the rock that was Christ consciousness.

³⁰ **Psalms 28:8** Jim Wentzel: "[The Beatles] changed the worlds attitude toward what the younger generation could accomplish."

³¹ **Job 17:12** "When the night is cloudy, there is still a light that shines," the Beatles remind us in "Let It Be."

³² **Isaiah 14:26** Paul: "There'd never been anything like the Beatles, who were about music but also about something more far-reaching."

³³ **Psalms 85:10** Allen Ginsberg: "The Beatles changed American consciousness."

³⁴ **Proverbs 30:21** Plato: "When the mode of the music changes, the walls of the city will shake."

Chapter 3

John

BIBLE

There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John.¹

He came and preached peace to you who were far off and to those who were near.² He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light.³

For I tell you, among those who are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptizer, yet he who is least in God's Kingdom is greater than he.⁴

The law and the prophets were until John. From that time the Good News of God's Kingdom is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it.⁵

He said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear."⁶ Don't think that I came to destroy the law or the prophets. I didn't come to destroy, but to fulfill.⁷ Owe no one anything, except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law.⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **John 1:6** [John is the "first angel"]

² **Ephesians 2:17** John was an advocate for peace. His song "Give Peace A Chance" was released in 1969, just before the Beatles broke up.

³ **John 5:35** We rejoiced for a while in John's light. His life was cut short by an assassin's bullet.

⁴ **Luke 7:28** Through his music and philosophy, John's mission was to "baptize" us, cleansing us spiritually and setting us free from limiting beliefs.

⁵ **Luke 16:16** Following rules ("the law") and listening to teachers ("the prophets") is a good place to start our spiritual journey. Our goal, however, is to go within and listen to our heart and learn how to follow our own guidance. The message of John and the Beatles is that God's Kingdom is within us. This is the good news.

⁶ **Mark 4:9**

⁷ **Matthew 5:17** The spiritual journey takes us from fear based obedience to love based choice.

⁸ **Romans 13:8** "Love is all you need," John reminds us in "All You Need Is Love."

“Stand firm therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and don’t be entangled again with a yoke of bondage.⁹ For you, brothers, were called for freedom. Only don’t use your freedom for gain to the flesh, but through love be servants to one another.¹⁰

“Don’t let your heart be troubled. Believe in God. Believe also in me.¹¹ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.¹²

“Yahweh, your God, is among you, a mighty one who will save. He will rejoice over you with joy. He will calm you in his love. He will rejoice over you with singing.¹³

“Don’t seek what you will eat or what you will drink; neither be anxious.¹⁴ For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened.”¹⁵

⁹ **Galatians 5:1** “Christ” is our higher self, our Divine nature. Jesus was able to demonstrate and express his Divinity to such an extent that he was given the title “The Christ.”

¹⁰ **Galatians 5:13** In “Come Together,” John reminds us that we are called for freedom: “One thing I can tell you is you’ve got to be free.” But if we are using our freedom for “gain to the flesh,” we are aligning ourselves with our human, carnal self.

¹¹ **John 14:1**

¹² **Matthew 11:30** “It’s easy, all you need is love,” John reminds us in “All You Need Is Love.” When we give and receive love freely, we enter into a higher level of consciousness. We are truly in the flow and life gets easier.

¹³ **Zephaniah 3:17** We are “saved” when we live life as a spiritual being, allowing the Divine to express itself through us.

¹⁴ **Luke 12:29** “There’s nothing to get hungabout,” John reassures us in “Strawberry Fields Forever.”

¹⁵ **Matthew 7:8** “Everything has got to be just like you want it to,” John encourages us in “Dig A Pony.” When we are in alignment with our Source, doors are opened for us. We still have to ask, seek and knock, however: have clear intentions, be persistent, listen for guidance, and take inspired action.

Chapter 4

Paul

BIBLE

God worked special miracles by the hands of Paul.¹ He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all kinds of workmanship.²

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, set apart for the Good News of God.³ He spoke three thousand proverbs; and his songs numbered one thousand five.⁴

His head is like the purest gold. His hair is bushy, black as a raven.⁵ His feet were like burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace. His voice was like the voice of many waters.⁶

Yahweh will preserve him, and keep him alive. He shall be blessed on the earth, and he will not surrender him to the will of his enemies.⁷

He will be like a tree planted by the streams of water, that produces its fruit in its season, whose leaf also does not wither. Whatever he does shall prosper.⁸

Therefore he says, “Awake, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you.”⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 19:11** [Paul is the “second angel”]

² **Exodus 35:31**

³ **Romans 1:1**

⁴ **1 Kings 4:32** Paul is one of the most prolific and successful songwriters in history. As a Beatle and as a solo artist, he has sold over 100 million albums and over 100 million singles. 32 of the songs that he has written or co-written have reached number one on the Billboard Hot 100 chart. His songwriting partnership with John was somewhat unusual in that both of them wrote words and music, as opposed to the more typical arrangement where one person is lyricist and the other is composer.

⁵ **Song of Solomon 5:11**

⁶ **Revelation 1:15**

⁷ **Psalms 41:2**

⁸ **Psalms 1:3** Prosperity obviously includes more than just monetary wealth, but Paul is in fact the richest musician in the UK. His net worth was estimated in 2014 to be US \$660 million.

⁹ **Ephesians 5:14** “You were only waiting for this moment to arise,” Paul shares in “Blackbird.” The indwelling Christ presence must be awakened in each one of us.

“This greeting is by me, Paul, with my own hand.¹⁰ Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good, for his loving kindness endures forever.¹¹

“The night is far gone, and the day is near. Let’s therefore throw off the deeds of darkness, and let’s put on the armor of light.¹² For you were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord. Walk as children of light.¹³

“Having eyes, don't you see? Having ears, don't you hear? Don't you remember?¹⁴ Were you called being a bondservant? Don't let that bother you, but if you get an opportunity to become free, use it.”¹⁵

“You shall be blessed in the city, and you shall be blessed in the field.”¹⁶

¹⁰ **1 Corinthians 16:21**

¹¹ **Psalms 118:1**

¹² **Romans 13:12** In “The Long And Winding Road,” Paul tells us that “the wild and windy night...has left a pool of tears crying for the day.”

¹³ **Ephesians 5:8** In “Blackbird,” Paul encourages us to fly “into the light of the dark black night.” Light is good, it takes away the darkness.

¹⁴ **Mark 8:18** “Take these sunken eyes and learn to see,” Paul counsels in “Blackbird.” Paul, on the inspiration behind “Blackbird”: “I had in mind a black woman, rather than a bird. As is often the case with my things, a veiling took place...she became a bird, became symbolic, so you could apply it to your particular problem. This is one of my themes: take a sad song and make it better. ‘Empowerment’ is a good word for it.”

¹⁵ **1 Corinthians 7:21** A bondservant represents someone in bondage to the “flesh.” Paul reminds us in “Blackbird” that “you were only waiting for this moment to be free.” Embracing the light of God and of higher consciousness sets us free from the flesh. The only place to find this freedom is in *this moment* however, since God is found only in the present moment.

¹⁶ **Deuteronomy 28:3**

Chapter 5

George

BIBLE

Another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead, or on his hand,¹ you will be cursed in the city, and you will be cursed in the field."²

"Brothers, don't be children in thoughts, yet in malice be babies, but in thoughts be mature.³ Listen to counsel and receive instruction, that you may be wise in your latter end."⁴

Behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shined with his glory.⁵ Yahweh alone led him. There was no foreign god with him.⁶

Now the natural man doesn't receive the things of God's Spirit, for they are foolishness to him, and he can't know them, because they are spiritually discerned.⁷ But he who is spiritual discerns all things, and he himself is judged by no one.⁸

Yahweh's Spirit will rest on him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Yahweh.⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Revelation 14:9** [George is the "third angel"]

The "beast" is our beastly nature. A person who "worships the beast" is someone stuck in a lower state of consciousness, feeling threatened by their environment and habitually reacting to their circumstances in the way that an animal would.

² **Deuteronomy 28:16**

³ **1 Corinthians 14:20** "Although your mind's opaque, try thinking more for your own sake," George advises us in "Think For Yourself."

⁴ **Proverbs 19:20** George urges us to listen to counsel in "Taxman": "Let me tell you how it will be."

⁵ **Ezekiel 43:2** George, "the glory of the God of Israel," embraced Eastern religion and philosophy.

⁶ **Deuteronomy 32:12**

⁷ **Romans 12:4**

⁸ **1 Corinthians 2:15** George was known as the "spiritual Beatle." What would become a lifelong interest in Indian music and philosophy began during the filming of the Beatles movie *Help* in 1965. Two years later, he encouraged the others in the group to get involved in Transcendental Meditation.

⁹ **Isaiah 11:2**

He will not shout, nor raise his voice,
nor cause it to be heard in the street,¹⁰
but his delight is in Yahweh's law. On
his law he meditates day and night.¹¹

His delight will be in the fear of
Yahweh. He will not judge by the
sight of his eyes, neither decide by the
hearing of his ears.¹²

He will dwell on high. His place of
defense will be the fortress of rocks.
His bread will be supplied. His waters
will be sure.¹³ He will turn many of
the children of Israel to the Lord, their
God.¹⁴

"Now I will arise," says Yahweh;
"Now I will lift myself up. Now I will
be exalted."¹⁵ Behold, my servant
whom I have chosen; my beloved in
whom my soul is well pleased: I will
put my Spirit on him. He will
proclaim justice to the nations.¹⁶

"I will be his father, and he will be my
son. I will not take my loving
kindness away from him, as I took it
from him that was before you."¹⁷

"Behold, my servant will deal wisely.
He will be exalted and lifted up, and
will be very high."¹⁸ No enemy will tax
him. No wicked man will oppress
him.¹⁹

"Hear, and give ear; don't be proud;
for Yahweh has spoken."²⁰

¹⁰ **Isaiah 42:2** George was also
known as the "quiet Beatle."

¹¹ **Psalms 1:2** Meditation, along with
chanting, was part of George's
spiritual practice. George: "Christ
said 'Seek the kingdom of heaven
that lies within.' Well, [meditation]
takes you to that state, that state
which is the kingdom of heaven
that lies within. It's within
everybody."

¹² **Isaiah 11:3** To "fear" Yahweh is to
be filled with awe and wonder for
the power of the Divine. To "see"
this power, we go within. "The
more I go inside, the more there is
to see," George shares in "It's All
Too Much."

¹³ **Isaiah 33:16**

¹⁴ **Luke 1:16** George: "The world is
ready for a mystic revolution, a
discovery of the God in each of
us."

¹⁵ **Isaiah 33:10**

¹⁶ **Matthew 12:18**

¹⁷ **1 Chronicles 17:13**

¹⁸ **Isaiah 52:13** George: "You can be
standing right in front of the truth
and not necessarily see it, and
people only get it when they're
ready to get it."

¹⁹ **Psalms 89:22** George gets the last
laugh in his social commentary
"Taxman." The taxman is so
oppressive that he will "tax the
street," "tax your seat," "tax the
heat," and even "tax your feet."

²⁰ **Jeremiah 13:15**

Chapter 6

Ringo

BIBLE

COMMENTARY

Another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer. Much incense was given to him, that he should add it to the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne.¹

He will not be afraid of evil news. His heart is steadfast, trusting in Yahweh.² He lays up sound wisdom for the upright. He is a shield to those who walk in integrity.³

His hands are like rings of gold set with beryl. His body is like ivory work overlaid with sapphires.⁴ His bones are like tubes of brass. His limbs are like bars of iron.⁵

But he spoke of the temple of his body:⁶ “The life of the body is a heart at peace, but envy rots the bones.”⁷ Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.⁸

“Most certainly, I tell you, whoever doesn’t receive God’s Kingdom like a little child, he will in no way enter into it.”⁹

¹ **Revelation 8:3** [The other angel is Ringo, the “fourth angel”]
The altar is the place in our consciousness where we exchange our lower state of mind for a higher one, where we sacrifice our animal nature to the Divine.

² **Psalms 112:7** “Evil” is wrong thinking.

³ **Proverbs 2:7**

⁴ **Song Of Solomon 5:14** Ringo took his stage name in part because of the rings he wore. In the movie *Help* he is the owner of a sacrificial ring that belongs to a religious cult.

⁵ **Job 40:18**

⁶ **John 2:21**

⁷ **Proverbs 14:30**

⁸ **Matthew 5:8** When we become “pure in heart,” we do not actually “see” God; rather we are able to see things from a higher level of consciousness. We see things the way God sees them.

⁹ **Mark 10:15** “Oh what joy, for every girl and boy,” Ringo sings in “Octopus’s Garden.” Having childlike qualities such as being open, teachable, trusting, joyful and humble will help us to enter into God’s kingdom. “Octopus’s Garden” and “Yellow Submarine,” both sung by Ringo, were written as children’s songs.

“Hear, you kings! Give ear, you princes! I, even I, will sing to Yahweh. I will sing praise to Yahweh, the God of Israel,¹⁰ who comforts us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any affliction, through the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.¹¹

“I will sing to Yahweh, because he has been good to me.”¹²

“When calamity overtakes you like a storm, when your disaster comes on like a whirlwind; when distress and anguish come on you,¹³ cast your burden on Yahweh, and he will sustain you. He will never allow the righteous to be moved.”¹⁴

“I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. Therefore choose life, that you may live, you and your descendants.”¹⁵

The people shouted, “The voice of a god, and not of a man!”¹⁶ But he denied it before them all, saying, “I don’t know what you are talking about.”¹⁷

“For who is greater, one who sits at the table, or one who serves? Isn’t it he who sits at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.”¹⁸

¹⁰ **Judges 5:3** “Lend me your ears and I’ll sing you a song,” Ringo offers in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

¹¹ **2 Corinthians 1:4** Those who have endured a difficult situation are in an excellent position to help others who are going through a similar predicament.

¹² **Psalms 13:6** Ringo: “I am truly grateful. I’m a grateful human being.”

¹³ **Proverbs 1:27** “We would be warm below the storm, in our little hideaway beneath the waves,” Ringo shares in “Octopus’s Garden.” If we cast our burden on Yahweh, we are “below the storm.”

¹⁴ **Psalms 55:22** “As we live a life of ease, every one of us has all we need,” Ringo reminds us in “Yellow Submarine.” When we are in the flow and living a life of ease, we allow the Universe to provide for us what we need.

¹⁵ **Deuteronomy 30:19** Choices have consequences. Fear based choices lead to spiritual death, but a life lived in God is real life.

¹⁶ **Acts 12:22**

¹⁷ **Matthew 26:70** Ringo: “The Beatles were just four guys that loved each other. That’s all they’ll ever be.”

¹⁸ **Luke 22:27** Marianne Williamson: “Nothing liberates our greatness like the desire to help, the desire to serve.”

Chapter 7

Go Into All The World And Preach The Good News

BIBLE

The Lord said to Paul in the night by a vision, “Don't be afraid, but speak and don't be silent.¹ What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear whispered in the ear, proclaim on the housetops.²

“My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill; they have forgotten their resting place.³ According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted. Therefore they have forgotten me.⁴

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 18:9** In this metaphysical fantasy, Paul receives a vision wherein the group is given their mission. Actually, however, it was John who had a vision in the early days of the group. He told reporters in 1961 that a man spoke to him on a “flaming pie,” telling him that from now on the name of the group would be spelled ‘Beatles’ with an ‘a’ rather than ‘Beetles.’

² **Matthew 10:27** This verse contains four Beatle “clues”: Their manager Brian Epstein discovered the group “in the darkness” at the subterranean Cavern Club; the Beatles spoke “in the light,” bringing love and light to the world and writing songs like “Good Day Sunshine” and “Here Comes the Sun”; “Let me whisper in your ear” is a lyric from one of their earliest songs “Do You Want To Know A Secret”; finally, they will “proclaim on the housetops” at their famous rooftop concert on January 30, 1969.

³ **Jeremiah 50:6** “My friends have lost their way,” George tells us in “Blue Jay Way,” using metaphor, perhaps, to describe those who have lost their way spiritually.

⁴ **Hosea 13:6**

“They have mouths, but they don’t speak. They have eyes, but they don’t see.⁵ They have ears, but they don’t hear. They have noses, but they don’t smell.⁶

“Therefore, you shepherds, hear Yahweh’s word.⁷ Cry aloud, don’t spare. Lift up your voice like a trumpet. Declare to my people their disobedience, and to the house of Jacob their sins.”⁸

He said, “Go, and tell this people, ‘You hear indeed, but don’t understand; and you see indeed, but don’t perceive.’”⁹

“For my people have forgotten me, they have burned incense to false gods; and they have been made to stumble in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in byways, in a way not built up.”¹⁰

“Therefore lift up the hands that hang down and the feeble knees.¹¹ Say to your brothers, ‘My people!’ and to your sisters, ‘My loved one!’”¹²

He said to them, “Go into all the world, and preach the Good News to the whole creation.¹³ Sing to him a new song. Play skillfully with a shout of joy!”¹⁴

⁵ **Psalm 115:5** John reminds us in “Strawberry Fields Forever” that “living is easy with eyes closed.”

⁶ **Psalm 115:6** Spiritual discernment requires going beyond our physical senses.

⁷ **Ezekiel 34:7** [The Beatles are the “shepherds”]

⁸ **Isaiah 58:2** “Sins” are error thoughts.

⁹ **Isaiah 6:9** Steve Turner, *The Gospel According to the Beatles* (2006): “The central advice of the Beatles is always to expand the consciousness...the result of opening the eyes, of freeing your mind, is that the total experience of life is enhanced.”

¹⁰ **Jeremiah 18:15** Anything that takes priority over our spiritual growth becomes a false god. This includes religious tradition.

¹¹ **Hebrews 12:12** Paul Swift, *The Beatles and Philosophy* (2006): “By eliminating the mediator between God and humanity, the Beatles were able to shake the collective consciousness of an entire generation by demanding a type of ethical responsibility that points directly back to the individual.”

¹² **Hosea 2:1**

¹³ **Mark 16:15** John: “We all want to change the world.” (“Revolution”)

¹⁴ **Psalm 33:3** Paul: “Take a sad song and make it better.” (“Hey Jude”)

“Don’t quench the Spirit.¹⁵ Rather, go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.¹⁶ Tell them, ‘As I live, says Yahweh, surely as you have spoken in my ears, so will I do to you.’¹⁷

“Come! Come! Flee from the land of the north,” says Yahweh; “for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the sky,” says Yahweh.¹⁸

“Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly; in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your heart to the Lord.¹⁹

“I, Yahweh, have called you in righteousness, and will hold your hand, and will keep you, and make you a covenant for the people, as a light for the nations.²⁰ I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and you shall keep my ordinances, and do them.”²¹

He said, “Behold, I make a covenant: before all your people I will do marvels, such as have not been worked in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among which you are shall see the work of Yahweh; for it is an awesome thing that I do with you.”²²

¹⁵ **1 Thessalonians 5:19**

¹⁶ **Matthew 10:6**

¹⁷ **Numbers 14:28** Our words and thoughts have creative power; what we focus on tends to manifest.

¹⁸ **Zechariah 2:6** In the summer of 1963, the group moved from Liverpool in the North of England to London. The capital city became their base of operations as their fame spread abroad.

¹⁹ **Colossians 3:16**

²⁰ **Isaiah 42:6** Rogan Taylor, *The Death and Resurrection Show* (1985), on the Beatles: “Do we all attend their shows in order to ‘feel better’? Are we humming the songs so that we might, like the singers, get *transformed* from the ordinary world into the *extraordinary* world? If we do, we are in a church. We are attending a religious rite.”

²¹ **Ezekiel 36:27** Paul: “There’s all sorts of lucky things came together, amazing little coincidences; amazing skills added to those coincidences. It was a lot of stuff that came together to make The Beatles.”

²² **Exodus 34:10** Rock critic Greil Marcus: “The Beatles affected not only the feel but the quality of life—they deepened it, sharpened it, brightened it.”

“Let no man despise your youth; but be an example to those who believe, in word, in your way of life, in love, in spirit, in faith, and in purity.”²³

“The glory of young men is their strength. The splendor of old men is their gray hair.”²⁴ Therefore don’t throw away your boldness, which has a great reward.²⁵

“Preach the word; be urgent in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with all patience and teaching.”²⁶ Heal the sick who are therein, and tell them, ‘God’s Kingdom has come near to you.’²⁷

“Remind them of these things, charging them in the sight of the Lord, that they don’t argue about words, to no profit, to the subverting of those who hear.”²⁸ In all things showing yourself an example of good works; in your teaching showing integrity, seriousness, incorruptibility.²⁹

“Don’t rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brothers.”³⁰ You shall teach them the statutes and the laws, and shall show them the way in which they must walk, and the work that they must do.³¹

²³ **1 Timothy 4:12** Richard Falkenstein and John Zeis, *The Beatles and Philosophy* (2006) : “The music of the Beatles, like all great art, is significant because it discloses certain basic truths about who and what we are as human beings and what we take to be of absolute value.”

²⁴ **Proverbs 20:29**

²⁵ **Hebrews 10:35**

²⁶ **2 Timothy 4:2** Nick Bromell, *Tomorrow Never Knows* (2000), on the Beatles: “Their music certainly did create a framework, invisible to the eyes, in which something like enlightenment was an imagined possibility.”

²⁷ **Luke 10:9** “God’s Kingdom” is a state of mind, a higher level of consciousness where we are one with the Divine. In “The Inner Light,” George reminds us that this “Kingdom” is not a physical place to go to: “Without going out of your door, you can know all things on earth.” He based these and other lyrics in the song on a translation of the Tao by Juan Mascaro entitled “Lamps of Fire.”

²⁸ **2 Timothy 2:14** In “We Can Work It Out,” the Beatles remind us that arguing is not profitable: “Life is very short, and there’s no time for fussing and fighting, my friend.”

²⁹ **Titus 2:7**

³⁰ **1 Timothy 5:1**

³¹ **Exodus 18:20**

“Now go; I will help you speak and will teach you what to say.³² For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.³³

“Tell the righteous ‘Good!’ For they shall eat the fruit of their deeds.³⁴ Command and teach these things,³⁵ for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to withstand or to contradict.³⁶

“Now there are various kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.³⁷ What is it then, brothers? When you come together, each one of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has another language, has an interpretation. Let all things be done to build each other up.³⁸

“For the body is not one member, but many.³⁹ If they were all one member, where would the body be?⁴⁰ No, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.⁴¹

“Let each man stay in that calling in which he was called.⁴²

³² **Exodus 4:12**

³³ **Matthew 10:20**

³⁴ **Isaiah 3:10**

³⁵ **Timothy 4:11**

³⁶ **Luke 21:15**

³⁷ **1 Corinthians 12:4** Spirit has given each of us our own unique gifts to share with the world.

³⁸ **1 Corinthians 14:26** Each of the Beatles had their own talents, but it was their ability to come together synergistically as a unit that made them so successful.

³⁹ **1 Corinthians 12:14** Steven R. Covey, *The Seven Habits of Highly Effective People* (1989): “When mutual understanding and respect is present, the spirit of synergy inevitably starts to develop. Synergy is always exciting and tenuous because you are never quite sure what it’s going lead to. All you know is that it’s going to be better than before, better than what either party could come up with themselves.”

⁴⁰ **1 Corinthians 12:19** Paul: “We’re individuals, but we make up together The Mates, which is one person. We all add something different to the whole.”

⁴¹ **1 Corinthians 12:22** George: “If you put together all the personalities of the Beatles, it worked perfectly. It was magic.”

⁴² **1 Corinthians 7:20**

“Put on therefore, as God’s chosen ones, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, humility, and perseverance;⁴³ bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, if any man has a complaint against any; even as Christ forgave you, so you also do.⁴⁴

“I will make your name to be remembered in all generations. Therefore the peoples shall give you thanks forever and ever.⁴⁵

“Therefore, you shepherds, hear Yahweh’s word:⁴⁶ Be careful to do all things that I have said to you; and don’t invoke the name of other gods or even let them be heard out of your mouth.⁴⁷ Don’t lift up your horn on high. Don’t speak with a stiff neck.⁴⁸

“Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come forever and ever.⁴⁹ As you go, preach, saying ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!’⁵⁰

“Above all these things, walk in love, which is the bond of perfection.”⁵¹

⁴³ **Colossians 3:12**

⁴⁴ **Colossians 3:13** The Beatles bore with one another to accomplish their mission despite their differences in personality and talent. Business guru and visionary Steve Jobs: “They were four guys who kept each others negative tendencies in check. They balanced each other and the total was greater than the sum parts.”

⁴⁵ **Psalm 45:17** Paul Swift, *The Beatles and Philosophy* (2006): “The Beatles were actually able to challenge an entire generation to question and think, activities which are almost always met with public hostility. Like Socrates, the Beatles vision of the world was at one time in conflict with popular religion and was met with hostility and death threats.”

⁴⁶ **Ezekiel 34:9**

⁴⁷ **Exodus 23:13**

⁴⁸ **Psalm 75:5**

⁴⁹ **Isaiah 30:8**

⁵⁰ **Matthew 10:7** Steve Turner, *The Gospel According to the Beatles* (2006): “The Beatles sought out wonder, meaning and innocence in their lives and their music...a huge international audience looked to the Beatles to find much the same thing.”

⁵¹ **Colossians 3:14**

Chapter 8

All The Earth At Rest And In Peace

BIBLE

All who heard it wondered at the things which were spoken to them by the shepherds.¹ The true light that enlightens everyone was coming into the world.²

The hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed and turned to the Lord.³ In their mouth was found no lie, for they are blameless.⁴ There are four things which are little on the earth, but they are exceedingly wise.⁵

God, who knows the heart, testified about them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just like he did to us.⁶

He sent them out to preach God's Kingdom and to heal the sick.⁷ Their voice has gone out through all the earth, their words to the end of the world. In them he has set a tent for the sun.⁸

They cast out many demons, and anointed many with oil who were sick, and healed them.⁹ There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.¹⁰

Fear came on every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.¹¹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Luke 2:18** ["The shepherds" are the Beatles]

² **John 1:9**

³ **Acts 11:21**

⁴ **Revelation 14:5**

⁵ **Proverbs 30:24**

⁶ **Acts 15:8** Maharishi Mahesh Yogi: "The Beatles were angels on earth."

⁷ **Luke 9:2**

⁸ **Psalm 19:4** Matthew Kelly: "If you want to understand any period in history, simply ask two questions: 'Who were the storytellers?' and 'What story were they telling?'"

⁹ **Mark 6:13** "Demons" are error thoughts. "Oil" represents love.

¹⁰ **Psalm 19:3** Promoter Sid Bernstein, on the Beatles: "Only Hitler ever duplicated their power over crowds."

¹¹ **Acts 2:43** "Fear" in this sense of the word means awe. Among the Beatles many wonders and signs, none were perhaps more miraculous than what happened in April of 1964. The week of April 4, they had 12 songs, *including the entire top 5*, on the Billboard Hot 100 chart. This is a feat that will almost certainly never be achieved again.

Passing through the valley of Weeping, they make it a place of springs. Yes, the autumn rain covers it with blessings.¹² For God has put in their hearts to do what he has in mind, and to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished.¹³

Then our mouth was filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing. Then they said among the nations, “Yahweh has done great things for them.”¹⁴

Light is shown for the righteous and gladness for the upright in heart.¹⁵ The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light. Those who lived in the land of the shadow of death, on them the light has shined.¹⁶

All who believed were together, and had all things in common.¹⁷ They reported to Yahweh’s angel who stood among the myrtle trees, and said, “We have walked back and forth through the earth, and behold, all the earth is at rest and in peace.”¹⁸

“Let the field and all that is in it exult! Then all the trees of the woods shall sing for joy.¹⁹ For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men.”²⁰

¹² **Psalm 84:6**

¹³ **Revelation 17:17**

¹⁴ **Psalm 126:2** Producer Rick Rubin: “For me, the Beatles are proof of the existence of God.”

¹⁵ **Psalm 97:11** Bob Dylan: “They [The Beatles] were doing things nobody was doing. Their chords were outrageous, just outrageous, and their harmonies made it all valid. I knew they were pointing the direction of where music had to go.”

¹⁶ **Isaiah 9:2**

¹⁷ **Acts 2:44**

¹⁸ **Zechariah 1:11** Nicholas Schaffner, *The Beatles Forever*: “The Beatles will be remembered not only for their considerable contribution as songwriters and recording artists, but also as the most remarkable cultural and sociological phenomenon of their time.”

¹⁹ **Psalm 96:12** Edna Gunderson, USA Today: “No other entertainers in history have been as popular, as influential, as important or as groundbreaking... The band hijacked the entertainment media and transcended music to become a chapter in world history. Its members had political clout, spiritual authority, cultural sway and the ears of the planet.”

²⁰ **Titus 2:11** George: “The Beatles saved the world from boredom.”

Chapter 9

We Hope You Will Enjoy The Show

BIBLE

So the word of the Lord was growing and becoming mighty.¹

Many people assembled at Jerusalem to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great assembly.² For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the assembly in Jerusalem, to keep the Passover in the second month.³

The king's servants said to the king, "Behold, your servants are ready to do whatever my lord the king chooses."⁴

Those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good. The wedding was filled with guests.⁵

On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.⁶

On the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 19:20**

² **2 Chronicles 30:13** [People are assembling for a concert by the Beatles]

³ **2 Chronicles 30:2** Passover celebrates the freedom of the Jewish people from slavery in Egypt. The liberation of our spiritual nature from the control of our mind (which the Beatles facilitated), is an ongoing process.

⁴ **2 Samuel 15:15**

⁵ **Matthew 22:10** A wedding symbolizes the union of the higher and lower nature of Man, the carnal with the spiritual. After the wedding, a new creation emerges.

⁶ **1 Chronicles 9:24** The Beatles are known as the "Fab Four." The number four represents completion and stability. There are four seasons, four directions, four elements, four temperaments, and of course four Beatles. Mammals have four limbs, most furniture has four legs, and most vehicles have four wheels. In Buddhism, there are four noble truths, and in the Bible there are four gospels.

⁷ **Revolution 21:13** Galileo: "Mathematics is the language with which God has written the Universe."

Then the king said to the wise men, who knew the times, for it was the king's custom to consult those who knew law and judgment: ⁸ "Gather yourselves together, go to the right, set yourselves in array, go to the left, wherever your face is set."⁹

"After that you will come to the hill of God, where the garrison of the Philistines is; and it will happen, when you have come there to the city, that you will meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a lute, a tambourine, a pipe, and a harp before them; and they will be prophesying."¹⁰

He said, "Bring them here to me."¹¹

So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together to Mount Carmel.¹²

With gladness and rejoicing they shall be led. They shall enter into the king's palace.¹³

Let them praise Yahweh for his loving kindness, for his wonderful deeds to the children of men!¹⁴ Let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his deeds with singing.¹⁵

Let them praise his name in the dance! Let them sing praises to him with tambourine and harp!¹⁶

⁸ **Esther 1:13**

⁹ **Ezekiel 21:16**

¹⁰ **1 Samuel 10:5** [The "band of prophets" are the Beatles] ["The high place" represents an altered state of consciousness reached by using marijuana or other mind expanding drugs] The band is warming up for the concert. Paul is offering harmonic support on the lute, a stringed instrument similar to a lyre. Ringo is on tambourine providing percussion, John is on the pipe, and George is playing the lead melody on the harp.

¹¹ **Matthew 14:18**

¹² **1 Kings 8:20**

¹³ **Psalms 45:15** In November 1963, the Beatles played for the Royal Variety Performance in London. The Queen Mother and Princess Margaret were in attendance. It was at this show that John delivered his famous line: "Will the people in the cheaper seats clap your hands? And the rest of you, if you'll just rattle your jewelry..."

¹⁴ **Psalms 107:21** The Beatles: "We're gonna have a good time." ("Birthday")

¹⁵ **Psalms 107:22** The Beatles: "We hope you will enjoy the show." ("Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band")

¹⁶ **Psalms 149:3** The Beatles: "A splendid time is guaranteed for all." ("Being For the Benefit of Mr Kite!")

Chapter 10

Sit Back And Let The Evening Go

BIBLE

The king turned his face about, and blessed all the assembly of Israel, and all the assembly of Israel stood.¹ He brought his people out with joy, his chosen with singing.²

Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, “Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen.³ Let's come before his presence with thanksgiving. Let's extol him with songs!”⁴

Now John himself wore clothing made of camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey.⁵ He summoned the multitude, and said to them, “Hear, and understand.”⁶

As the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether perhaps he was the Christ,⁷ the third angel blew his trumpet; and there fell from Heaven a great star, which was on fire like a torch. It fell upon a third part of the rivers and upon the springs of water.⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **1 Kings 8:14** U2 members Bono and the Edge, describing the power of rock and roll in separate interviews: [Bono] "Rock music can change things. I know that it changed our lives. Rock is really about the transcendent feeling. There's life in the form. I still think that rock music is the only music that can still get you to that eternal place where you want to start a revolution, call your mother, change your job or change your mind. I think that's what rock music can do." [The Edge] "You see, rock and roll isn't a career or hobby - it's a life force. It's something very essential."

² **Psalm 105:43**

³ **Acts 13:16**

⁴ **Psalm 95:2** "It's wonderful to be here, it's certainly a thrill," announces the Sgt. Pepper "band" in "Sgt. Peppers Lonely Hearts Club Band." Gratitude is a powerful spiritual tool.

⁵ **Matthew 3:4**

⁶ **Matthew 15:10**

⁷ **Luke 3:15** In 1966, John made his statement suggesting the Beatles were more popular than Jesus.

⁸ **Revelation 8:10** [George is the "third angel"]

The fourth angel sounded, and one third of the sun was struck, and one third of the moon, and one third of the stars; so that one third of them would be darkened, and the day wouldn't shine for one third of it, and the night in the same way.⁹

The fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from the sky which had fallen to the earth. The key to the pit of the abyss was given to him.¹⁰

They sang to one another in praising and giving thanks to Yahweh, "For he is good, for his loving kindness endures forever toward Israel." All the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised Yahweh, because the foundation of the house of Yahweh was laid.¹¹

"Praise Yahweh, you angels of his, who are mighty in strength, who fulfill his word, obeying the voice of his word.¹² Praise him, all his angels! Praise him, all his army!¹³

"Raise a song, and bring here the tambourine, the pleasant lyre with the harp.¹⁴ Praise him with the sounding of the trumpet! Praise him with harp and lyre!¹⁵ Praise him with loud cymbals! Praise him with resounding cymbals!¹⁶

"Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice! Let them say among the nations, 'Yahweh reigns!'"¹⁷

⁹ **Revelation 8:12** [Ringo is the "fourth angel"] If you take away one third of 1,000, which represents perfection in the Bible*, you are left with 666, which symbolizes man and our beastly nature. Our task on our journey back to the light is to restore the one third that has been darkened. And since progress is often "two steps forward one step back," one third of every step we take may be in the wrong direction. The Beatles can help us on our long and winding road. (*In Revelation, we are told that those in Heaven lived with Christ for a thousand years)

¹⁰ **Revelation 9:1** [The "fifth angel" is keyboardist Billy Preston] The mythical title of "fifth Beatle" has been bestowed to several different individuals, including Billy Preston, former members Pete Best and Stu Sutcliffe, producer George Martin, and manager Brian Epstein. Preston performed with the Beatles at their rooftop concert.

¹¹ **Ezra 3:11** Plato: "Music gives a soul to the universe, wings to the mind, flight to the imagination and life to everything."

¹² **Psalms 103:20** Edgar Winter: "Music is very spiritual, it has the power to bring people together."

¹³ **Psalms 148:2**

¹⁴ **Psalms 81:2**

¹⁵ **Psalms 150:3**

¹⁶ **Psalms 150:5**

¹⁷ **1 Chronicles 16:31**

The Jews had light, gladness, joy, and honor.¹⁸ They gave them drinks in golden vessels of various kinds, including royal wine in abundance, according to the bounty of the king.¹⁹ They send forth their little ones like a flock. Their children dance.²⁰

It happened, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking Yahweh; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised Yahweh, [saying], “For he is good; for his loving kindness endures forever!” that then the house was filled with a *cloud*, even the house of Yahweh.²¹

However the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.²² The foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him who called, and the house was filled with smoke.²³

“Come,” [say they], “I will get wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, [a day] great beyond measure.”²⁴

Others, mocking, said, “They are filled with new wine.”²⁵ Wine is a mocker, and beer is a brawler. Whoever is led astray by them is not wise.²⁶

¹⁸ **Esther 8:16**

¹⁹ **Esther 1:7**

²⁰ **Job 21:11** “Everybody let their hair down,” John observes in “I’ve Got A Feeling.”

²¹ **2 Chronicles 5:13** The “cloud” is the presence of God.

²² **2 Kings 15:4** Incense enjoyed a resurgence of popularity in the Sixties, as pot smokers started to use it to mask the pungent aroma when they were in “the high places.”

²³ **Isaiah 6:4** In the Sixties, smoking marijuana to reach the “high places” became as socially acceptable as drinking alcohol. But the experience was very different. Rather than just hold one’s own glass, pot smokers passed a joint as a shared ritual. Getting stoned tended to make users mellow and insightful, rather than loud and aggressive as alcohol often did. Of course, many young people combined both marijuana and alcohol, as well as other drugs, for an even more intense and pleasurable high.

²⁴ **Isaiah 56:12** In “Getting Better,” the Beatles announce that “it’s getting better all the time.” An optimistic attitude keeps us in alignment with our true self. William James: “Pessimism leads to weakness, optimism to power.”

²⁵ **Acts 2:13**

²⁶ **Proverbs 20:1**

“For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither like the green herb.²⁷ If anyone destroys God’s temple, God will destroy him; for God’s temple is holy, which you are.”²⁸

So the steward took away their dainties, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.²⁹ He called the porters; and they told it to the king's household within.³⁰

The disciples of John told him about all these things.³¹ He cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars. When he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices.³² “Have we no right to eat and to drink?”³³ For these aren't drunken, as you suppose, seeing it is only the third hour of the day!³⁴

“A feast is made for laughter, and wine makes the life glad; and money is the answer for all things.³⁵ Give strong drink to him who is ready to perish; and wine to the bitter in soul.”³⁶

“God said, ‘Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree, which bears fruit yielding seed. It will be your food.’³⁷ Every moving thing that lives will be food for you. As I gave you the green herb, I have given everything to you.”³⁸

²⁷ **Psalm 37:2** [“Herb” is slang for marijuana]

²⁸ **1 Corinthians 3:17** Anonymous: “The only Pot you should be looking for is at the end of the rainbow”

²⁹ **Daniel 1:16** “Dainties” are rich, tasty delicacies. “Pulse” is simple, cooked seeds.

³⁰ **2 Kings 7:11**

³¹ **Luke 7:18** [“Disciples” are followers of a group or an individual]

³² **Revelation 10:3**

³³ **1 Corinthians 9:4**

³⁴ **Acts 2:15**

³⁵ **Ecclesiastes 10:19**

³⁶ **Proverbs 31:6** Frank Sinatra: “Alcohol may be man’s worst enemy, but the Bible says love your enemy.”

³⁷ **Genesis 1:29** Willie Nelson: “I think people need to be educated to the fact that marijuana is not a drug. Marijuana is an herb and a flower. God put it here. If He put it here and He wants it to grow, what gives the government the right to say that God is wrong?”

³⁸ **Genesis 9:3** Carl Sagan: “The illegality of cannabis is outrageous, an impediment to full utilization of a drug which helps produce the serenity and insight, sensitivity and fellowship so desperately needed in this increasingly mad and dangerous world.”

“God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. There was evening and there was morning, a sixth day.”³⁹

Afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law.⁴⁰

The book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. He opened the book, and found the place where it was written,⁴¹ “And behold, joy and gladness, killing cattle and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: *Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we will die!*”⁴²

The officers answered, “No man ever spoke like this man!”⁴³ But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed at him with one accord.⁴⁴ “He who loves pleasure shall be a poor man. He who loves wine and oil shall not be rich.”⁴⁵

But he said to them, “I have food to eat that you don't know about.”⁴⁶ There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God.”⁴⁷

³⁹ **Genesis 1:31** The Buddha: “If we could see the miracle of a single flower clearly, our whole life would change.”

⁴⁰ **Joshua 8:34**

⁴¹ **Luke 4:17**

⁴² **Isaiah 22:13** “Dig it, dig it, dig It,” John tells us in “Dig It.” His advice is just to enjoy everything.

⁴³ **John 7:46**

⁴⁴ **Acts 7:57**

⁴⁵ **Proverbs 21:17**

⁴⁶ **John 4:32**

⁴⁷ **Ecclesiastes 2:24** John once said: “I’ve always needed a drug to survive.” Drugs, mainly speed, marijuana, and LSD, had a big influence on the Beatles music, philosophy and lifestyle. And in turn, their use and implicit endorsement of those same drugs, especially marijuana and LSD, affected society itself. Before the Sixties were over, the influence of drugs was everywhere.

Even the interest in new and different spiritual practices that began during this period was inspired in part by the use of mind altering drugs. Robin Richman wrote in *Life Magazine*: “In many ways the counterculture was about altered states of consciousness, which really meant drugs. That led to a number of changes in the sixties.”

He told them a parable. "See the fig tree, and all the trees."⁴⁸ The trees said to the vine, 'Come and reign over us.'⁴⁹ The vine said to them, 'Should I leave my new wine, which cheers God and man, and go to wave back and forth over the trees?'⁵⁰

"Go your way--eat your bread with joy, and drink your wine with a merry heart; for God has already accepted your works."⁵¹

He received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, "Take this, and share it among yourselves."⁵² Be no longer a drinker of water only, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities."⁵³

He took the cup, gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, "All of you drink it."⁵⁴ Whether therefore you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God!"⁵⁵

Then he said to them, "Go your way. Eat the fat, drink the sweet, and send portions to him for whom nothing is prepared; for today is holy to our Lord. Don't be grieved; for the joy of Yahweh is your strength."⁵⁶

"Let us lift up our heart with our hands to God in the heavens."⁵⁷ Oh clap your hands, all you nations. Shout to God with the voice of triumph!"⁵⁸

⁴⁸ **Luke 21:29**

⁴⁹ **Judges 9:12**

⁵⁰ **Judges 9:13**

⁵¹ **Ecclesiastes 9:7**

⁵² **Luke 22:17** "Take a drink from his special cup," John recommends in "Doctor Robert." "Doctor Robert" was an actual physician practicing in Manhattan who gave injections of speed to his affluent clients. The Doctor "helps you to understand." His prescriptions "pick you up," make you "a new and better man," and leave you "feeling fine."

⁵³ **1 Timothy 5:23**

⁵⁴ **Matthew 26:27**

⁵⁵ **1 Corinthians 10:31**

⁵⁶ **Nehemiah 8:10** All of the Beatles experimented with LSD.

[John] "God isn't in a pill, but LSD explained the mystery of life. It was a religious experience." [Paul] "I don't recommend it. It can open a few doors, but it's not any answer. You go out and get the answers yourself." [George] "LSD isn't a real answer. It doesn't give you anything. It enables you to see a lot of possibilities that you may never have noticed before, but it isn't the answer." [Ringo] "I think it was very important at the time. I'm glad I took it. I don't ask anyone else to take it because I took it- because that's the problem we have."

⁵⁷ **Lamentations 3:41**

⁵⁸ **Psalms 47:1**

Chapter 11

We're Sorry But It's Time To Go

BIBLE

All the assembly worshiped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this [continued] until the burnt offering was finished.¹

When they had finished offering, the king and all who were present with him bowed themselves and worshiped.² The four living creatures said, "Amen!" The elders fell down and worshiped.³

John answered, "A man can receive nothing, unless it has been given him from heaven.⁴ Therefore do what we tell you. We have four men who have taken a vow.⁵ But I hope that you will know that we aren't disqualified!"⁶

The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.⁷ They loaded their donkeys with their grain, and departed from there.⁸

All the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared to them.⁹ They broke down the pillar of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a latrine, to this day.¹⁰

COMMENTARY

¹ **2 Chronicles 29:28**

² **2 Chronicles 29:29**

³ **Revelation 5:14** [The "four living creatures" are the Beatles]

⁴ **John 3:27**

⁵ **Acts 21:23**

⁶ **2 Corinthians 13:6** As shown in the film *Let It Be*, at the end of the Beatles legendary rooftop concert John says "Thank you on behalf of the group and I hope we passed the audition!" Despite not having played together before a live audience for almost two and a half years, the Beatles performance that day was so good that three of the songs were recorded intact and later used for the *Let it Be* studio album.

⁷ **Lamentations 5:14**

⁸ **Genesis 42:26**

⁹ **Nehemiah 8:12** George: "The world used us as an excuse to go mad."

¹⁰ **2 Kings 10:27** "Baal" represents the belief that our source of supply is in the *out-er* world, the world we can see with our senses. After hearing the life changing message from the angels that God is our source, the people have decided the "house of Baal" is no longer needed, and have converted it into an *out-house*.

They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.¹¹ How attractive and beautiful they will be! Grain will make the young men thrive, and new wine the young women.¹²

They all ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over.¹³ So the people rested on the seventh day.¹⁴

After the seven days, the floodwaters came on the earth.¹⁵ However the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.¹⁶

Then Israel sang this song: “Spring Up, Well! Sing To It,”¹⁷ a prayer of Habakkuk, the prophet, set to victorious music.¹⁸ Those who sing as well as those who dance say, “All my springs are in you.”¹⁹

When the ark of Yahweh’s covenant came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.²⁰

The whole assembly took counsel to keep another seven days; and they kept another seven days with gladness.²¹

¹¹ **Daniel 5:4**

¹² **Zechariah 9:17** “How does it feel to be one of the beautiful people?” John asks in “Baby You’re A Rich Man.” “The beautiful people” were supposedly enlightened young people who dropped out of conventional society in the Sixties. Their lifestyle was fueled in part by the music that the Beatles and their contemporaries were creating.

¹³ **Matthew 15:37**

¹⁴ **Exodus 16:30**

¹⁵ **Genesis 7:10**

¹⁶ **2 Kings 12:3** In the Sixties, many young people experimented with mind altering drugs as a way to reach the “kingdom within” and experience, at least temporarily, a deep sense of inner joy, peace and oneness. The connection between going to the “high places” and reaching higher consciousness is undeniable. Teachers recommend, however, that at some point a seeker abandon the use of drugs as a spiritual tool, because of their adverse side effects and also the fact that the person is relying on something outside of himself to achieve a natural internal state.

¹⁷ **Numbers 21:17**

¹⁸ **Habakkuk 3:1**

¹⁹ **Psalms 87:7**

²⁰ **1 Samuel 4:5** The “ark of the covenant,” a sacred and holy thing, represents the Divine spark in man.

²¹ **2 Chronicles 30:23**

Chapter 12

Trouble With The Elders

BIBLE

Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying:¹
“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.”²

“It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.”³

“Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Woe to the foolish prophets, who follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!⁴
Behold, these are the wicked. Being always at ease, they increase in riches.”⁵

“For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading as Christ’s apostles.”⁶ The harp, lyre, tambourine, and flute, with wine, are at their feasts; but they don’t respect the work of Yahweh, neither have they considered the operation of his hands.”⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Jeremiah 26:17**

² **Matthew 7:15** David J. Stewart: “The Beatles deceitfully came to America as decent looking young men, but then led a generation of America’s youth to become hippies, drug addicts, rebels, sexual degenerates and God-haters.”

³ **Ecclesiastes 7:5**

⁴ **Ezekiel 13:3** [The “foolish prophets” are the Beatles]

⁵ **Psalms 73:12**

⁶ **2 Corinthians 11:13**

⁷ **Isaiah 5:12** The Sixties was a decade of great social change. The innovative music that the Beatles and their peers created helped to inspire a spirit of rebellion from young people. Musicians became spokespersons for a whole new way of thinking. “We were all on this ship- a ship going to discover the New World, and the Beatles were in the crow’s nest,” John recalled. Not everyone was on board however. Many of the “elders,” including parents, teachers, government leaders, and religious authorities, condemned what they saw as excess and felt that society was headed in the wrong direction. They urged a return to more traditional values.

“Though they say, ‘As Yahweh lives;’ surely they swear falsely.⁸ Many will follow their immoral ways, and as a result, the way of the truth will be maligned.⁹

“It will happen in that day, that the prophets will each be ashamed of his vision, when he prophesies; neither will they wear a hairy mantle to deceive.¹⁰

“Now therefore, behold, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these your prophets; and Yahweh has spoken evil concerning you.¹¹

“Because you have burned incense, and because you have sinned against Yahweh, and have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil has happened to you, as it is this day.¹²

“To what then will I liken the people of this generation? What are they like?¹³ They are all grievous rebels, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron: they all of them deal corruptly.¹⁴

“These are wells without water, clouds driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness has been reserved forever.¹⁵ These have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast.¹⁶

⁸ **Jeremiah 5:2**

⁹ **2 Peter 2:2**

¹⁰ **Zechariah 13:4** [“The prophets” are the Beatles]

¹¹ **2 Chronicles 18:22**

¹² **Jeremiah 44:23**

¹³ **Luke 7:31** The “baby boomer” generation is generally described as including anyone born between 1946 and 1964. The Beatles, who were all born between 1940 and 1943, were like cool, older brothers to the baby boomers. They helped to foster their growing irreverence and distrust of authority.

¹⁴ **Jeremiah 6:28** Robert Bork, from *Slouching Towards Gomorrah* (1996): “Every new generation constitutes a wave of savages who must be civilized by their families, schools, and churches. An exceptionally large generation can swamp the institutions responsible for teaching traditions and standards...The baby boomers were a generation so large that they formed their own culture rather than being assimilated into the existing one.”

¹⁵ **2 Peter 2:17** William Rusher: “The young have always had, and probably will always have, a natural hankering for a less demanding, more accommodating world - a world in which the charms of irresponsibility are not so harshly penalized.” (*Natl. Review*)

¹⁶ **Revelation 17:13**

“If a man walking in a spirit of falsehood lies: ‘I will prophesy to you of wine and of strong drink’; he would be the prophet of this people.¹⁷

“These are they who cause divisions, and are sensual, not having the Spirit,¹⁸ whose end is destruction, whose god is the belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who think about earthly things.¹⁹

“There is a generation that curses their father, and doesn’t bless their mother.²⁰ There is a generation that is pure in their own eyes, yet are not washed from their filthiness.²¹

“For some of these are people who creep into houses, and take captive gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts.²² For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.²³

“Their wine is the poison of serpents, The cruel venom of asps.²⁴ The wild donkeys stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like jackals; their eyes fail, because there is no herbage.²⁵

¹⁷ **Micah 2:11** Jack Newfield, from an article in *Nation* (1967): “The hippies will not change America because change means pain, and the hippie subculture is rooted in the pleasure principle.”

¹⁸ **Jude 1:19**

¹⁹ **Philippians 3:19**

²⁰ **Proverbs 30:11** The baby boomer generation had such an impact that, in 1966, they were named Time Magazine’s “Man Of The Year.”

²¹ **Proverbs 30:12** David Farber, from *The Sixties: From Memory to History* (1994): “Many protesters in the Sixties shouted and claimed the right to speak for all. They often revealed contempt for working people.”

²² **2 Timothy 3:6** Camille Piglia: “My generation of the Sixties, with all our great ideals, destroyed liberalism, because of our excesses.”

²³ **Proverbs 4:17**

²⁴ **Deuteronomy 32:33** Politician Gary Bauer: “[The decade] was a disaster for our core social values. The growing embrace of moral relativism led to increasing rates of out of wedlock births, marital break-up, venereal disease, etc.”

²⁵ **Jeremiah 14:6** Conservative author Craig Shirley: “So many of the libertine attitudes about abortion, illicit behavior, homosexuality, and drug use find their seeds in the sixties.”

“Yet in the same way, these also in their dreaming defile the flesh, despise authority, and slander celestial beings,²⁶ being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil habits; secret slanderers,²⁷ backbiters, hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.²⁸

“Let them be disappointed and dismayed forever. Yes, let them be confounded and perish.²⁹ For it is a rebellious people, lying children, children who will not hear the law of Yahweh.³⁰

“Cut off your hair, [Jerusalem], and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for Yahweh has rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.³¹

“Wake up, you drunkards, and weep! Wail, all you drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.³²

“Isn't your wickedness great? Neither is there any end to your iniquities?”³³

The apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this matter.³⁴

²⁶ **Jude 1:8** Richard Rovere, *NY Times Magazine* (1969) “It has been an awful decade...a slum of a decade.”

²⁷ **Romans 1:29** Former Senator Rick Santorum: “You can tell if you were a liberal or a conservative if you thought the Sixties were a good or a bad decade.”

²⁸ **Romans 1:30** David Chalmers, from *And The Crooked Places Made Straight* (1991): “The 1960's was particularly marked to the extent by which this strategy [of raising people's consciousness to effect social change] emerged as the chosen path.”

²⁹ **Psalms 83:17**

³⁰ **Deuteronomy 32:5**

³¹ **Jeremiah 7:29** Ralph Gleason, from a 1968 article in *Ramparts*: “At no time in American history has youth possessed the strength it possesses now. Trained by music and linked by music, it has the power for good to change the world.”

³² **Joel 1:5**

³³ **Job 22:5** Henry Steele Commager: “America was born of revolt, flourished in dissent, became great through experimentation.”

³⁴ **Acts 15:6** Abbie Hoffman: “Sure we were young. We were arrogant. We were ridiculous. There were excesses. We were brash. We were foolish. We had factional fights. But we were right.”

Chapter 13

Away From The Noise Of Your Songs!

BIBLE

It happened in the morning, that their rulers, elders, and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem.¹

“My son, listen to your father's instruction, and don't forsake your mother's teaching. ² You shall observe to do all the statutes and the ordinances which I set before you this day.³

“He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul, but he who is contemptuous in his ways shall die.⁴ An evil man seeks only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.⁵

“Let every soul be in subjection to the higher authorities, for there is no authority except from God, and those who exist are ordained by God.⁶

“Whoever despises instruction will pay for it, but he who respects a command will be rewarded.⁷

“Children, obey your parents in all things, for this pleases the Lord.⁸ Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the wicked.⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 4:5** Salman Rushdie: “Rock and roll music – the music of freedom frightens people and unleashes all manner of conservative defense mechanisms.”

² **Proverbs 1:8**

³ **Deuteronomy 11:32** Timothy Leary: “Think for yourself and question authority.”

⁴ **Proverbs 19:16**

⁵ **Proverbs 17:11**

⁶ **Romans 13:1**

⁷ **Proverbs 13:13** Respect for authority, purity, and loyalty are the most important moral values for Christians who interpret the Bible literally, according to a 2015 study published in the journal *Personality and Individual Differences*. The same study found that Christians who interpret the Bible metaphorically however are more likely to place a higher priority on values such as fairness and care.

⁸ **Colossians 3:20** Johann Wolfgang von Goethe: “There are only two lasting bequests we can hope to give our children. One of these is roots, the other, wings.”

⁹ **1 Peter 2:18** The Dalai Lama: “The ultimate authority must always rest with the individual's own reason and critical analysis.”

“In all hard work there is profit, but the talk of the lips leads only to poverty.¹⁰ By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken. For you are dust, and to dust you shall return.¹¹

“For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps.¹²

“Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.¹³ For man is not from woman, but woman from man.¹⁴ A wife is bound by law for as long as her husband lives; but if the husband is dead, she is free to be married to whoever she desires, only in the Lord.¹⁵

“Now she who is a widow indeed, and desolate, has her hope set on God, and continues in petitions and prayers night and day.¹⁶ But she who gives herself to pleasure is dead while she lives.¹⁷

“Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection.¹⁸ If they desire to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is shameful for a woman to chatter in the assembly.¹⁹ But I don't permit a woman to teach, nor to exercise authority over a man, but to be in quietness.²⁰

¹⁰ **Proverbs 14:23**

¹¹ **Genesis 3:19** The belief that we have to be miserable first before we can be happy is just another idea that has been forced upon us by our conditioning. In “Girl” John questions whether this belief has any validity: “Was she told when she was young that pain would lead to pleasure. Will she still believe it when he’s dead?” John: “[I was] trying to say something or other about Christianity...I was just talking about Christianity in that- a thing like you have to be tortured to attain heaven.”

¹² **1 Peter 2:21** Pain can help motivate us to look for relief, but this is not the only way to become enlightened. Suffering can be part of our spiritual path, but so can joy.

¹³ **Colossians 3:18** The Beatles, with their music and philosophy, helped to promote the cause of women and minorities, who were starting to demand more freedom and rights in the Sixties. This was a challenge to those in authority who wanted to protect the status quo.

¹⁴ **1 Corinthians 11:8**

¹⁵ **1 Corinthians 7:39**

¹⁶ **1 Timothy 5:5**

¹⁷ **1 Timothy 5:6**

¹⁸ **1 Timothy 2:11**

¹⁹ **1 Corinthians 14:35**

²⁰ **1 Timothy 2:12**

“In the same way, that women also adorn themselves in decent clothing, with modesty and propriety; not just with braided hair, gold, pearls, or expensive clothing.²¹

“A woman shall not wear men's clothing, neither shall a man put on women's clothing; for whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh your God.²²

“I desire therefore that the men in every place pray, lifting up holy hands without anger and doubting.²³ Neither shall they shave their heads, nor allow their locks to grow long; they shall only cut off the hair of their heads.²⁴

“Flee sexual immorality! Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.²⁵

“Know this for sure, that no sexually immoral person, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and God.²⁶

²¹ **1 Timothy 2:9** The Beatles had a tremendous influence on fashion and hair styles, challenging existing ideas of what was appropriate. They inspired young people to grow their hair longer and wear more colorful and expressive clothing, first with their mod suits and Prince Valiant hairdos, then later in the decade with their hairy, bearded, more casual “hippie” look.

²² **Deuteronomy 22:5** John’s “Polythene Pam” is “good looking but she looks like a man.”

²³ **1 Timothy 2:8**

²⁴ **Ezekiel 44:20** When young men started to wear their hair longer, many parents considered this a sign of disobedience.

²⁵ **1 Corinthians 6:18** The Beatles helped to bring about the “sexual revolution” that began in the Sixties. People started to reconsider what was morally and socially acceptable. More conservative members of society did not welcome this discussion, and often used the Bible itself to argue for maintaining existing standards of behavior.

²⁶ **Ephesians 5:5** English poet and philosopher Herbert Read: “Morality, as has often been pointed out, is antecedent to religion—it even exists in a rudimentary form among animals.”

“If a man lies with a male, as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.”²⁷

“Or don't you know that the unrighteous will not inherit God's Kingdom? Don't be deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor male prostitutes, nor homosexuals,²⁸ nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor extortioners, will inherit God's Kingdom.”²⁹

“Don't be drunken with wine, in which is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit.”³⁰ Prostitution, wine, and new wine take away understanding.³¹

“Woe to him who gives his neighbor drink, pouring your inflaming wine until they are drunk, so that you may gaze at their naked bodies!”³²

“Woe to those who rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; who stay late into the night, until wine inflames them!”³³ Let burning coals fall on them. Let them be thrown into the fire, into miry pits, from where they never rise.³⁴

“Take away from me the noise of your songs! I will not listen to the music of your harps.”³⁵

²⁷ **Leviticus 20:13** Trevor D. Richardson: “How can we pick and choose which parts of the Bible to follow? One thing is God's will and another is just cultural differences? What if it's all cultural? What if homosexuality or saving yourself for marriage is as outdated as women staying silent in church or Leviticus forbidding tattoos?” (From *Dystopis Boy: The Unauthorized Files*)

²⁸ **1 Corinthians 6:9** Conan O'Brien: “Rev. Pat Robertson says that if more states legalize gay marriage, God will destroy America. He did say that afterwards, gays will come in and do a beautiful renovation.”

²⁹ **1 Corinthians 6:10** H.L. Mencken: “Puritanism – the haunting fear that someone, somewhere may be happy.”

³⁰ **Ephesians 5:18**

³¹ **Hosea 4:11** Many blamed the Beatles for much of the increase in drug use by young people in the Sixties.

³² **Habakkuk 2:15** David Horowitz: “The sixties are responsible for the AIDS epidemic.”

³³ **Isaiah 5:11** Don Irvine: “[The Sixties] tore the fabric of America with this drug culture and the free love stuff... We're still fighting a lot of these moral issues today.”

³⁴ **Psalms 140:10**

³⁵ **Amos 5:23**

Chapter 14

Paul Responds To The Elders

BIBLE

Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus, and said, “You men of Athens, I perceive that you are very religious in all things.¹ What then shall we say about these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?”²

“Open your hearts to us. We wronged no one. We corrupted no one. We took advantage of no one.³ For you remember, brothers, our labor and travail; for working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached to you the Good News of God.⁴

“We are therefore ambassadors on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.⁵ Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all wrongs.”⁶

They listened to him until he said that; then they lifted up their voice, and said, “Rid the earth of this fellow, for he isn't fit to live!”⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 17:22** Paul, compared to John, tends to be more sensible, agreeable, optimistic, and light hearted. He is sensitive to the emotional needs of other people, but unlike John has a tendency to repress his own feelings.

² **Romans 8:31** Paul: “I am the eternal optimist. No matter how rough it gets, there's always light somewhere. The rest of the sky may be cloudy, but that little bit of blue draws me on.”

³ **2 Corinthians 7:2** Paul: “I do have a belief in goodness, a good spirit. I think what people have done with religion is personified good and evil, so good's become God with ‘o’ out, and evil's become Devil with a ‘d’ added. That's my theory of religion.”

⁴ **1 Thessalonians 2:9** In “A Hard Days Night,” the Beatles have been “working like a dog.”

⁵ **2 Corinthians 5:20** To do something “on behalf of Christ” means to do it in love, in the awareness of the Christ spirit.

⁶ **Proverbs 10:12** In “Here, There and Everywhere,” Paul reminds us that “love is to share” and that “love never dies.”

⁷ **Acts 22:22**

Likewise the chief priests also mocking, with the scribes, the Pharisees, and the elders, said⁸ “Doesn't even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him?”⁹

But Paul said, “I am a Jew, from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city. I beg you, allow me to speak to the people.”¹⁰ We are of God. He who knows God listens to us. He who is not of God doesn't listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.”¹¹

All who sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face like it was the face of an angel.¹² However they did not listen, but they did what they did before.¹³

They asked him, “Tell us: by what authority do you do these things? Or who is giving you this authority?”¹⁴ He asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, “His name is John.” They all marveled.¹⁵

⁸ **Matthew 27:41**

⁹ **1 Corinthians 11:14**

¹⁰ **Acts 21:39** Timothy Leary once described the mission of Paul and the Beatles like this: “Put yourself, if you will, in God's place. Christ! What a mess down there. Time for another avatar. Another Divine intervention to loosen things up and restore the beauty and laughter and harmony of the natural order. You gotta come back down and cool off the feverish planet.”

¹¹ **1 John 4:6** Timothy Leary: “I declare that the Beatles are mutants. Prototypes of evolutionary agents sent by God, endowed with a mysterious power to create a new human species, a young race of laughing freemen... Joyful young messiahs who dispel our fears and charm us back into the pagan dance of harmony... Holy minstrels. Electronic instruments of the divine current... Wise, slick Divinity agents who come along exactly when we need to be reminded about what's happening.”

¹² **Acts 6:15**

¹³ **2 Kings 17:40**

¹⁴ **Luke 20:2**

¹⁵ **Luke 1:63** John, the founder and original leader of the group, was the one individual in the band that all of the other members looked up to.

Chapter 15

John Responds To The Elders

BIBLE

In those days, John the Baptizer came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying¹ “Jerusalem, wash your heart from wickedness, that you may be saved. How long shall your evil thoughts lodge within you?”²

Then the earth shook and trembled. The foundations of heaven quaked and were shaken, because he was angry.³

He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God.”⁴

“How long will you speak these things? Shall the words of your mouth be a mighty wind? ⁵You offspring of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks.”⁶

“You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit! As your fathers did, so you do.”⁷ You received the law as it was ordained by angels, and didn’t keep it!⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Mathew 3:1**

² **Jeremiah 4:14** The “baptizer” washes away “evil thoughts” so that we may be “saved” (rescued from the human condition).

³ **2 Samuel 22:8**

⁴ **Luke 16:15** John: “If someone thinks that love and peace is a cliché that must have been left behind in the Sixties, that’s his problem. Love and peace are eternal.”

⁵ **Job 8:2** John was a complicated person. He could be very kind and thoughtful, and he promoted a message of peace and love. But when his pain and insecurity got the best of him, he could be angry and abusive, lashing out at anyone he felt threatened by.

⁶ **Matthew 12:34** John’s songs often sent a message to those whom he felt were not as aware or as intelligent as he was. “You don’t get me,” he bemoans in “And Your Bird Can Sing.” “Can you see me at all?” he asks in “Nowhere Man.”

⁷ **Acts 7:51** In “Baby You’re A Rich Man,” the overly cautious are “tuned to a natural E, happy to be that way.” A natural E is one of the easiest notes to play in music.

⁸ **Acts 7:53**

“So then, have I become your enemy by telling you the truth?⁹ Don't rejoice against me, my enemy. When I fall, I will arise. When I sit in darkness, Yahweh will be a light to me.¹⁰

“Show me your ways, Yahweh. Teach me your paths.¹¹ The proud have smeared a lie upon me. With my whole heart, I will keep your precepts.¹²

“I understand more than the aged, because I have kept your precepts.¹³ I have more understanding than all my teachers, for your testimonies are my meditation.¹⁴

“Depart from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commandments of my God.¹⁵ Don't think that I came to send peace on the earth. I didn't come to send peace, but a sword.¹⁶

“Why don't you understand my speech? Because you can't hear my word.¹⁷ So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you out of my mouth.¹⁸

“Woe to those who decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers who write oppressive decrees;¹⁹ to deprive the needy from justice, and to rob the poor among my people of their rights, that widows may be their plunder, and that they may make the fatherless their prey!”²⁰

⁹ **Galatians 4:16** In “Strawberry Fields Forever” no one has John's level of understanding : “No one I think is in my tree.”

¹⁰ **Micah 7:8**

¹¹ **Psalms 25:4**

¹² **Psalms 119:69**

¹³ **Psalms 119:100** Merle Steir, *Advertising Age* (1967): “Youth *has* won. Youth must *always* win. The new naturally replaces the old.”

¹⁴ **Psalms 119:99** Edmund Burke: “The arrogance of age must submit to be taught by youth.”

¹⁵ **Psalms 119:115**

¹⁶ **Matthew 10:34** John, like Jesus, certainly wanted peace on earth, but knew that this would not come about until there was a fundamental change within the heart of man. With their “sword,” these prophets sharply divided beliefs and attitudes into two groups; those that are empowering, and those that are not part of God's best plan.

¹⁷ **John 8:43** “You've heard every sound there is... but you can't hear me,” John laments in “And Your Bird Can Sing.”

¹⁸ **Revelation 3:16**

¹⁹ **Isaiah 10:1**

²⁰ **Isaiah 10:2** Martin Luther King, Jr.: “In any civilized society, it is every citizen's responsibility to obey just laws. But at the same time, it is every citizen's responsibility to disobey unjust laws.”

He said, “Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves won’t even lift one finger to help carry those burdens.”²¹

“The proud and haughty man, ‘scoffer’ is his name; he works in the arrogance of pride.”²² He is conceited, knowing nothing, but obsessed with arguments, disputes, and word battles, from which come envy, strife, insulting, evil suspicions.²³

“Listen to me, you stout-hearted, who are far from righteousness.”²⁴ Why do you see the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but don’t consider the beam that is in your own eye?²⁵ But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against you.”²⁶

He said, “Most certainly I tell you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown.”²⁷ The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim release to the captives, recovering of sight to the blind, to deliver those who are crushed.”²⁸

“For this, I was appointed as a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles,”²⁹ although I was before a blasphemer, a persecutor, and insolent. However, I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.”³⁰

²¹ **Luke 11:46** John: “Our society is run by insane people for insane objectives.”

²² **Proverbs 21:24** The unconventional way that John was raised was crucial in forming the rebellious side of his personality and led him to question those in authority. His father left the family when John was a baby, and his mother Julia sent him to live with his aunt Mimi when he was five years old. Julia was killed in an auto pedestrian accident when he was 17, just as the two of them were starting to bond in a special way. John told an interviewer in 1980 that “the fact that I wasn’t with my parents made me see that parents are not gods.”

²³ **1 Timothy 6:4** In “Nowhere Man,” the alienated “nowhere man” is “sitting in his nowhere land.”

²⁴ **Isaiah 46:12** “Nowhere man please listen,” John preaches in “Nowhere Man.”

²⁵ **Matthew 7:3** The close-minded “nowhere man” “just sees what he wants to see” in “Nowhere Man.”

²⁶ **Job 11:5**

²⁷ **Luke 4:24**

²⁸ **Luke 4:18**

²⁹ **2 Timothy 1:11**

³⁰ **1 Timothy 1:13** John is saving souls in “The Word”: “Now that I know what I feel must be right, I mean to show everybody the light.”

As he said these things, all his adversaries were disappointed, and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.³¹

Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. They told to all the people, saying, "Behold, the king is sitting in the gate." All the people came before the king. Now Israel had fled every man to his tent.³²

The king said to the man of God, "Come home with me, and refresh yourself, and I will give you a reward."³³

The man of God said to the king, "Even if you gave me half of your house, I would not go in with you, neither would I eat bread nor drink water in this place."³⁴ Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king who doesn't know how to receive admonition anymore!"³⁵

When the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.³⁶

Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia. John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem.³⁷

Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor.³⁸ It's also written in your law that the testimony of two people is valid.³⁹

³¹ **Luke 13:17** John's boyhood friend Pete Shotton: "Everyone was interested in John, because even as a kid he had a great awareness about everything going on about him. He had an amazingly quick wit, a great sense of humor, an ability to turn serious situations upside down on their head and transform them into surrealistic plays."

³² **2 Samuel 19:8**

³³ **1 Kings 13:7** [John is "the man of God"]

³⁴ **1 Kings 13:8** In November 1969, John protested Britain's involvement in the Vietnam War by returning his MBE award to the Queen. The Beatles had been honored as Members of the Order of the British Empire in 1965.

³⁵ **Ecclesiastes 4:13** John, in a 1970 interview with Rolling Stone publisher Jan Wenner: "I always wondered, 'why has nobody discovered me?' Didn't they see that I'm cleverer than anybody in this school? That the teachers are stupid, too? That all they had was information that I didn't need. I was different. I was always different. Why didn't anybody notice me?"

³⁶ **Matthew 22:33**

³⁷ **Acts 13:13**

³⁸ **Ecclesiastes 4:9** Paul: "John and I were on fire every time we sat down to write."

³⁹ **John 8:17**

Chapter 16

Magical Mystery Tour (Part 1)

BIBLE

After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that no wind would blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree.¹

They went about from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people.² They swore to Yahweh with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.³ They went out and preached that people should repent.⁴

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue.⁵ There they preached the Good News.⁶

Yahweh spoke by his servants the prophets, saying:⁷ “Hear, you deaf, and look, you blind, that you may see.”⁸ Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!⁹

“Yahweh of Armies is with us. The God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.”¹⁰ It shall be, if you go with us, yes, it shall be, that whatever good Yahweh does to us, we will do the same to you.¹¹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Revelation 7:1**[The “four angels” are the Beatles]

² **1 Chronicles 16:20** The Beatles launched major world tours in 1964, 1965 and 1966. Their final scheduled appearance before a paid audience was on August 29, 1966 in San Francisco.

³ **2 Chronicles 15:14**

⁴ **Mark 6:12** To “repent” is simply to change your mind for the better, to come up higher, to “re(turn) to the pent(house).”

⁵ **Acts 17:1**

⁶ **Acts 14:7**

⁷ **2 Kings 21:10** [The “prophets” are the Beatles]

⁸ **Isaiah 42:18** Colin Campbell and Allan Murphy, *Things We Said Today* (1976): “Repeatedly, the Beatles urge us to simply relax and let our senses work, unhindered... so that we might see, hear and feel the world directly.” In “Penny Lane,” the Beatles have their senses fine tuned: “Penny Lane is in my ears and in my eyes.”

⁹ **Matthew 3:2** “Without looking out of your window, you can know the ways of heaven,” the Beatles preach in “The Inner Light.”

¹⁰ **Psalms 46:7**

¹¹ **Numbers 10:32**

“We will not return to our houses, until the children of Israel have each inherited their inheritance.”¹²

They came to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying,¹³ “Yahweh bless you, and keep you.”¹⁴

“Yahweh has done great things for us, and we are glad.”¹⁵ Rejoice in the Lord always! Again I will say, Rejoice!¹⁶

“We are bound to always give thanks to God for you, brothers, even as it is appropriate, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of each and every one of you towards one another abounds.”¹⁷ We have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you both do and will do the things we command.”¹⁸

Then all the assembly answered with a loud voice, “As you have said concerning us, so must we do.”¹⁹ For what thanksgiving can we render again to God for you, for all the joy with which we rejoice for your sakes before our God?²⁰ You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever.”²¹

¹² **Numbers 32:18** Russell M. Nelson: “We are children of God. Our potential is unlimited. Our inheritance is sacred.”

¹³ **Joshua 22:15**

¹⁴ **Numbers 6:24**

¹⁵ **Psalms 126:3** “You know you should be glad,” the Beatles remind us in “She Loves You.” Much of our suffering in life is a result of resisting what is and labeling everything as being either good or bad, right or wrong, important or not important. Instead, we should just be glad!

¹⁶ **Philippians 4:4** Being joyful connects us to our Higher Self. Dalai Lama: “The purpose of our lives is to be happy.”

¹⁷ **2 Thessalonians 1:3** “We’d like to thank you once again,” the Sgt Pepper band tells their audience in “Sgt Peppers Lonely Hearts Club Band [Reprise].” Being grateful lifts us up in consciousness and improves our well being.

¹⁸ **2 Thessalonians 3:4**

¹⁹ **Ezra 10:12**

²⁰ **1 Thessalonians 3:9** Melody Beattie: “Gratitude unlocks the fullness of life. It turns what we have into enough, and more. It turns denial into acceptance, chaos to order, confusion to clarity. It can turn a meal into a feast, a house into a home, a stranger into a friend.”

²¹ **Psalms 45:2**

When they had preached the Good News to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch,²² confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many afflictions we must enter into God's Kingdom.²³

"Trust in Yahweh, and do good. Dwell in the land and enjoy safe pasture,²⁴ above all taking up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one."²⁵

"Now faith is assurance of things hoped for, proof of things not seen.²⁶ For we walk by faith, not by sight."²⁷

They taught in Judah, having the book of the law of Yahweh with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people.²⁸

They read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly; and they gave the sense, so that they understood the reading.²⁹ "Hear the word which Yahweh speaks to you, house of Israel!"³⁰

"This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it; for then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success."³¹

²² **Acts 14:21**

²³ **Acts 14:22** To live our best life, we not only need faith in God, we also need faith in ourselves and faith in others.

²⁴ **Psalm 37:3** Martin Luther:

"All who call on God in true faith, earnestly from the heart, will certainly be heard, and will receive what they have asked and desired."

²⁵ **Ephesians 6:16** Martin Luther King, Jr.: "Faith is taking the first step even when you don't see the whole staircase."

²⁶ **Hebrews 11:1** The Beatles have faith in "There's A Place":

"There'll be no sad tomorrow, don't you know that it's so."

²⁷ **2 Corinthians 5:7** Paul, on the success of the Beatles: "There was a lot of faith involved in everything that we did. And the people around us had to share that faith or it wouldn't have worked. Brian [manager Brian Epstein] had to have faith in us. [Producer] George Martin had to have faith in us. This is how it was for the Beatles. You had to have faith. We had to have faith in each other."

²⁸ **2 Chronicles 17:9**

²⁹ **Nehemiah 8:8**

³⁰ **Jeremiah 10:1**

³¹ **Joshua 1:8** Swami Kriyananda:

"The more regularly and the more deeply you meditate, the sooner you will find yourself always acting from a center of inner peace."

“Every Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness.”³²

From there they traveled to Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water.³³ The Lord’s word was spread abroad throughout all the region.³⁴

God’s sons saw that men’s daughters were beautiful, and they took any that they wanted for themselves as wives.³⁵ They ravished the women in Zion, the virgins in the cities of Judah.³⁶

They traveled from Alush, and encamped in Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink.³⁷ In that day the beautiful virgins and the young men will faint for thirst.³⁸

³² **2 Timothy 3:16** Studying and then applying spiritual principles such as those found in the Bible will help us to gain trust in ourselves and in our Creator. In “Rocky Raccoon,” the main character checks into his hotel room, “only to find *Gideon’s Bible*,” left there “no doubt to help with good Rocky’s revival.” The first Gideon Bibles were placed in the rooms of the Superior Hotel in Superior, Montana, in 1908.

³³ **Deuteronomy 10:7**

³⁴ **Acts 13:49**

³⁵ **Genesis 6:2** [“God’s sons” are the Beatles] John: “The Beatles’ tours were like Fellini’s *Satryicon*...

Wherever we went there was always a whole scene going...If we couldn’t get groupies, we would have whores and everything, whatever was going.”

³⁶ **Lamentations 5:11** The word *virgin* in the Bible can simply refer to a young, unmarried woman, regardless of her sexual history.

³⁷ **Numbers 33:14** Oscar Wilde: “The only difference between the saint and the sinner is that every saint has a past, and every sinner has a future.”

³⁸ **Amos 8:13** Camille Paglia: “If you live in rock and roll, as I do, you see the reality of sex, of male lust and women being aroused by male lust. It attracts women. It doesn’t repel them.”

They took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who lived in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.³⁹ They passed there to the hill country of Ephraim, and came to the house of Micah.⁴⁰

Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.⁴¹ They called to Lot, and said to him, "Where are the men who came in to you this night? Bring them out to us, that we may have sex with them."⁴²

Lot went out to them to the door, and shut the door after him.⁴³ Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.⁴⁴ Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a tambourine in her hand; and all the women went out after her with tambourines and with dances.⁴⁵

The men sampled their provisions, and didn't ask counsel from Yahweh's mouth.⁴⁶ As they cried out, and threw off their cloaks, and threw dust into the air,⁴⁷ they lifted up their voices, saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!"⁴⁸

The sun rises, and they steal away, and lay down in their dens.⁴⁹ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.⁵⁰ From there they traveled, and encamped in the valley of Zered.⁵¹

³⁹ **Genesis 14:12** "Lot" is part of the road crew for the group. The road crew (or *roadies*) make sure that all of a band's needs are met while they are on tour. Mal Evans and Neil Aspinall were both members of the Beatles inner circle who began their careers as roadies for the band.

⁴⁰ **Judges 18:13**

⁴¹ **Acts 21:9**

⁴² **Genesis 19:5**

⁴³ **Genesis 19:6**

⁴⁴ **Matthew 25:7**

⁴⁵ **Exodus 15:20**

⁴⁶ **Joshua 9:14** George Eliot: "The important work of moving the world forward does not wait to be done by perfect men."

⁴⁷ **Acts 22:23**

⁴⁸ **Luke 17:13**

⁴⁹ **Psalms 104:22**

⁵⁰ **Matthew 26:30**

⁵¹ **Numbers 21:12** Jon Pompia, *Pueblo Chieftan*: "The Beatles were selected by destiny, or fate, or God, if you will, to bring to a planet sorely in need of hope and happiness the greatest and most enduring collection of songs of all time. In a short seven years, John, Paul, George and Ringo forever changed music, style, culture, fashion and the world itself, becoming along the way a chapter in modern world history."

They went to Joshua at the camp at Gilgal, and said to him and to the men of Israel, “We have come from a far country. Now therefore make a covenant with us.”⁵² Pray for us, for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honorably in all things.⁵³

“We are all one man’s sons; we are honest men. Your servants are not spies.”⁵⁴ Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than he who is perverse in his lips and is a fool.”⁵⁵

They said to Joshua, “We are your servants.” Joshua said to them, “Who are you? Where do you come from?”⁵⁶

The man who stood among the myrtle trees answered, “They are the ones Yahweh has sent to go back and forth through the earth.”⁵⁷ These are the two olive trees and the two lamp stands, standing before the Lord of the earth.⁵⁸ They are free from burdens of men, neither are they plagued like other men.”⁵⁹

So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went to their tents.⁶⁰ They stayed there with the disciples for a long time.⁶¹ Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.⁶²

⁵² **Joshua 9:6**

⁵³ **Hebrews 13:18**

⁵⁴ **Genesis 42:11** Colin Campbell and Allan Murphy, *Things We Said Today* (1976): “In the very best of the Beatles songs the most striking quality is the honesty, the authenticity of feeling, that sense of being absolutely true to emotional experience.”

⁵⁵ **Proverbs 19:1**

⁵⁶ **Joshua 9:8**

⁵⁷ **Zechariah 1:10** Alexander, in *The Alexander Journal*, describes the mission of John, Paul, George and Ringo like this: “An agreement was formed before their births to blend their disparate energies into a unified gestalt serving as the primary revolutionary trigger for the Sixties...the need was urgent for an irresistible force to wrest young people away from the values of their elders and larger culture... Western society's core value of *separation* violates natural law and must lead to cultural disintegration.”

⁵⁸ **Revelation 11:4** Olive trees and lamp stands represent peace and illumination, attributes of the Divine. The Beatles offered to us a more peaceful, more enlightened approach to life.

⁵⁹ **Psalms 73:5**

⁶⁰ **Joshua 22:6**

⁶¹ **Acts 14:28**

⁶² **Acts 13:3**

When they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth.⁶³

A very great multitude spread their clothes on the road. Others cut branches from the trees, and spread them on the road.⁶⁴

The singers went before, the minstrels followed after, among the ladies playing with tambourines.⁶⁵

They sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God, the Almighty! Righteous and true are your ways, you King of the nations."⁶⁶

They cried with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation be to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"⁶⁷ Be exalted, Yahweh, in your strength, so we will sing and praise your power."⁶⁸

The whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the hour of incense.⁶⁹ There are sixty queens, eighty concubines, and virgins without number.⁷⁰

By the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. They were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.⁷¹

⁶³ **Luke 2:39**

⁶⁴ **Matthew 21:8**

⁶⁵ **Psalm 68:25** Beethoven:

"Music is a higher revelation than all wisdom and philosophy."

⁶⁶ **Revelation 15:3** Augustine: "He who sings prays twice."

⁶⁷ **Revelation 7:10** Robert G.

Ingersoll: "Music expresses feeling and thought, without language; it was below and before speech, and it is above and beyond all words."

⁶⁸ **Psalm 21:13** Frederick

Nietzsche: "Without music, life would be a mistake."

⁶⁹ **Luke 1:10** Gottfried Leibniz:

"Music is the pleasure the human mind experiences from counting without being aware that it is counting."

⁷⁰ **Song Of Solomon 6:8** *Rolling*

Stone publisher Jan Wenner: "Rock and roll offers hope and passion and joy and courage and love, a way to understand the world around us, and for so many of us, a way of life."

⁷¹ **Acts 5:12** [The "apostles" are the Beatles]

Don McLean: "Do you believe in rock n roll, can music save your mortal soul?" ("American Pie")

John Sebastian: "Believe in the magic of rock and roll, believe in the magic that can set you free." ("Do You Believe In Magic")

Multitudes also came together from the cities around Jerusalem, bringing sick people, and those who were tormented by unclean spirits: and they were all healed.⁷²

Behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she was bent over, and could in no way straighten herself up.⁷³ Immediately the flow of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction.⁷⁴

Following Paul and us, she cried out, “These men are servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to us a way of salvation!”⁷⁵

“Praise Yah! Praise, you servants of Yahweh, praise Yahweh’s name⁷⁶ with the ten-stringed lute, with the harp, and with the melody of the lyre!”⁷⁷

God has gone up with a shout, Yahweh with the sound of a trumpet.⁷⁸ The disciples were filled with joy with the Holy Spirit.⁷⁹ They continued steadfastly in the apostles’ teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and prayer.⁸⁰

More believers were added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women.⁸¹ However the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.⁸²

⁷² **Acts 5:16** Beatles press agent Derek Taylor, describing what it was like when the Beatles toured: “The routes were lined solid, cripples threw away their sticks, sick people rushed up to the car as if a touch from one of the boys would make them well again...The only thing left for the Beatles is to go on a healing tour.”

⁷³ **Luke 13:11**

⁷⁴ **Mark 5:29**

⁷⁵ **Acts 16:17**

⁷⁶ **Psalm 113:1** John Sinclair: “Rock and roll is the great liberating force of our times.”

⁷⁷ **Psalm 92:3** Elton John: “Music has healing power. It has the ability to take people out of themselves for a few hours.”

⁷⁸ **Psalm 47:5** Berthold Auerbach: “Music washes away from the soul the dust of everyday life.”

⁷⁹ **Acts 13:52** Henry Giles: “A song will outlive all sermons in the memory.”

⁸⁰ **Acts 2:42** Paul, describing what it was like to perform at the famous Royal Albert Hall in the early days of Beatlemania: “We felt like gods! We felt like fucking gods!”

⁸¹ **Acts 5:14** Thomas Carlyle: “Music is well said to be the speech of angels, in fact nothing among utterances allowed to man is felt to be so divine. It brings us near to the infinite.”

⁸² **2 Kings 14:4**

Chapter 17

Magical Mystery Tour (Part 2)

BIBLE

They departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the Good News, and healing everywhere.¹ They arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.²

Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purified himself and went with them into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.³

He came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him.⁴ He sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.⁵

The smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.⁶ Out of his nostrils a smoke goes, as of a boiling pot over a fire of reeds.⁷

His mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue freed, and he spoke, blessing God.⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Luke 9:6** [“They” are the Beatles] Ashley Kahn: “The true and endearing worth of the Beatles was not their commercial achievements but the life lessons in the songs that have yet to diminish in value. Lessons in acceptance and tolerance and compassion and positive belief in the future that even a wide-eyed seven year old could grasp.”

² **Luke 8:26** John: “The whole Beatle idea was to do what you want, right? To take responsibility, do what you want and try not to harm other people, right? *Do what thou wilt*, as long as it doesn’t hurt somebody.”

³ **Acts 21:26** Gandhi: “Always aim at complete harmony of thought and word and deed. Always aim at purifying your thoughts and everything will be well.”

⁴ **Luke 22:39**

⁵ **2 Kings 16:4**

⁶ **Revelation 8:4** Paul, on the “high places”: “Marijuana started to find its way into everything we did. It colored our perception and we started to realize there weren’t as many barriers as we thought.”

⁷ **Job 41:20**

⁸ **Luke 1:64**

“There is no one like you, Yahweh; you are great, and your name is great in might.⁹ Let my prayer be set before you like incense; the lifting up of my hands like the evening sacrifice.”¹⁰

Turning to the disciples, he said, “All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is, except the Father, and who the Father is, except the Son, and he to whomever the Son desires to reveal him.”¹¹

The disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom he spoke.¹² Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures.¹³

“Behold, I tell you a mystery. We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed.¹⁴ This mystery is great, but I speak concerning Christ and of the assembly.¹⁵

“The mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations. But now it has been revealed to his saints,¹⁶ to whom God was pleased to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is *Christ in you, the hope of glory*.¹⁷

⁹ **Jeremiah 10:6**

¹⁰ **Psalms 141:2** Incense is used in many of the world religions. The “holy smoke” as it rises is considered symbolic of prayers reaching upward to Heaven.

¹¹ **Luke 10:22** The Son is the Christ, our true spiritual self. The Father and the Son are one.

¹² **John 13:22**

¹³ **Luke 24:45** Psychoactive drugs can open the mind to new and different ways of understanding things. Paul describes this in “Got To Get You Into My Life,” a song of his that he once called “an ode to pot.” “I was alone, I took a ride, I didn’t know what I would find there,” he tells us. What he is looking for, he shares, is “another road, where maybe I could see another kind of mind there.”

¹⁴ **1 Corinthians 15:51** “Roll up for the mystery tour,” Paul announces in “Magical Mystery Tour.”

¹⁵ **Ephesians 5:32** “Christ,” the title given to Jesus of Nazareth, means “perfect man.” It is our higher self, the God within, the lord of our being. It is *not* the last name of Jesus.

¹⁶ **Colossians 1:26**

¹⁷ **Colossians 1:27** Waking up to our own Christ nature and living life as a spiritual being gives us our best hope for a fully realized life. Christ sets us free from toxic emotions.

“If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain; you are still in your sins.¹⁸ The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly corrupt: who can know it?¹⁹

“But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God.²⁰

“But we have this treasure in clay vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves.²¹ We are pressed on every side, yet not crushed; perplexed, yet not to despair;²² pursued, yet not forsaken; struck down, yet not destroyed.²³

“Bear one another’s burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.²⁴ For you are all children of God, through faith in Christ Jesus,²⁵ and you are Christ’s, and Christ is God’s.²⁶ Those who belong to Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts.²⁷

¹⁸ **1 Corinthians 15:17** Christ is our hope of glory, but it has to be raised up in us. If Christ has not been raised, we will still be in our “sins,” separate from God and His best plan for us. We will be like the frustrated young woman in “She’s Leaving Home” who had “something inside that was always denied for so many years.”

¹⁹ **Jeremiah 17:9**

²⁰ **1 Corinthians 1:24**

²¹ **2 Corinthians 4:7**

²² **2 Corinthians 4:8**

²³ **2 Corinthians 4:9**

²⁴ **Galatians 6:2**

²⁵ **Galatians 3:26**

²⁶ **1 Corinthians 3:23**

²⁷ **Galatians 5:24** Christ consciousness means living by spiritual principles rather than by what our feelings tell us. We don’t ignore our feelings but we don’t let them take control of us. Ken Keyes, Jr., *Handbook to Higher Consciousness*: “As you grow toward higher consciousness, you begin to realize that all of the fear, grief, and anger that you experience is simply a teaching that the world is offering you to help you free yourself from this hollow dance you are doing. The world is giving you the experience that will help you develop an insight into the mechanical way you are acting out various addictive roles.”

“So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.²⁸ But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, confined for the faith which should afterwards be revealed.²⁹ But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.³⁰

“But we know that the law is good, if a man uses it lawfully.³¹ So that the law has become our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.³²

“But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.³³ For Christ is the fulfillment of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.³⁴

“Stand firm therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and don’t be entangled again with a yoke of bondage.³⁵

²⁸ **Romans 10:17** Understanding and incorporating the Christ principle into our daily lives increases the faith we have in ourselves and in our Creator.

²⁹ **Galatians 3:23** Being “under the law” is being obedient to a set of external rules. Until we learn to have faith in Christ, or the God within, we are dependent on following specific instructions if we want to grow spiritually.

³⁰ **Galatians 5:18** In “Getting Better,” Paul pokes fun at those who pay more attention to the letter of the law than the spirit of the teaching: “The teachers who taught me weren’t cool, holding me down, turning me round, filling me up with your rules.”

³¹ **1 Timothy 1:8**

³² **Galatians 3:24**

³³ **Galatians 3:25** From the *Tao Te Ching*, Verse 18: “If you need rules to be kind and just, if you act virtuous, this is a sure sign that virtue is absent. Thus we see the great hypocrisy.”

³⁴ **Romans 10:4**

³⁵ **Galatians 5:1** Christ consciousness sets us free to willingly and instinctively follow spiritual principles. We align ourselves with the Divine naturally without having to force ourselves to obey rules and regulations that we may not even understand.

“For the commandments, ‘You shall not commit adultery,’ ‘You shall not murder,’ ‘You shall not steal,’ ‘You shall not covet,’ and whatever other commandments there are, are all summed up in this saying, namely, ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’³⁶ Love doesn’t harm a neighbor. Love therefore is the fulfillment of the law.”³⁷

“Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on to perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.”³⁸

They, when they heard it, glorified God. They said to him, “You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed, and they are all zealous for the law.”³⁹ Your words have supported him who was falling, You have made firm the feeble knees.”⁴⁰

All the people saw him walking and praising God.⁴¹ They said therefore to him, “What must we do, that we may work the works of God?”⁴²

He said to them, “Wherever you enter into a house, stay there until you depart from there.”⁴³ Don’t turn aside to go after vain things which can’t profit or deliver, for they are vain.”⁴⁴

³⁶ **Romans 13:9**

³⁷ **Romans 13:10** The Christ spirit of love and forgiveness taught and modeled by Jesus is the fulfillment of the Old Testament system of laws and commandments. The Ten Commandments are not disproven, they are just made redundant.

Anytime we want to change our attitude or behavior, there is always an initial process of following rules and instructions, and doing specific things that others have found useful in the past. Then at some point, if we are successful, a light bulb goes on, and we begin to grasp the true spirit of the teaching. We identify with this underlying spirit, we agree with it, we approve of it, and we try to emulate it in all that we do, think, and say. At this point, all those rules, instructions, and techniques are not even needed.

³⁸ **Hebrews 6:1** Eckhart Tolle: “Never personalize Christ.”

³⁹ **Acts 21:20** Being “zealous for the law” is an important part of our spiritual path. Enthusiasm, which derives from the Greek “en theos” or “in God,” connects us to Spirit and keeps things fresh on our long and winding road.

⁴⁰ **Job 4:4**

⁴¹ **Acts 3:9**

⁴² **John 6:28**

⁴³ **Mark 6:10**

⁴⁴ **1 Samuel 12:21**

They weren't able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.⁴⁵ But he said to them, "Not all men can receive this saying, but those to whom it is given."⁴⁶

"Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be healthy, even as your soul prospers."⁴⁷ Serve Yahweh with gladness. Come before his presence with singing!"⁴⁸

The Jews therefore marveled, saying, "How does this man know letters, having never been educated?"⁴⁹

When Paul had laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke with other languages and prophesied.⁵⁰

They said to him, "Grant to us that we may sit, one at your right hand, and one at your left hand, in your glory."⁵¹ The entrance of your words gives light. It gives understanding to the simple.⁵²

"Now he who establishes us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God."⁵³ Praise Yah! Praise God in his sanctuary! Praise him in his heavens for his acts of power!"⁵⁴

⁴⁵ **Acts 6:10**

⁴⁶ **Matthew 19:11**

⁴⁷ **3 John 1:2**

⁴⁸ **Psalm 100:2** Aristotle: "Happiness is the meaning and the purpose of life, the whole aim and end of human existence."

⁴⁹ **John 7:15** None of the Beatles had much formal higher education. Fortunately, they were all blessed with above average intelligence and tremendous curiosity, in addition to their musical talent.

⁵⁰ **Acts 19:6** John Tamny, *Forbes* magazine: "The amazing story of the Beatles reminds us that economic freedom beats classroom learning when it comes to getting a leg up by many miles. Schooling was never going to represent the way up and out for the Beatles, but freedom to do that which most ignited their passions was, and did."

⁵¹ **Mark 10:37** Paul: "If you love your life, everybody will love you too."

⁵² **Psalm 119:30**

⁵³ **2 Corinthians 1:21** Paul: "Life is quite mysterious and quite miraculous. Every time I come to write a song, there's this magic little thing where I go, 'Ooh, ooh, it's happening again.' I just sit down at the piano and go, 'Oh my God, I don't know this one,' and suddenly there's a song."

⁵⁴ **Psalm 150:2**

Chapter 18

Warm Below The Storm

BIBLE

When they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.¹ Surely the Lord Yahweh will do nothing, unless he reveals his secret to his servants the prophets.²

When they had gone through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia.³ When they had come opposite Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit didn't allow them.⁴

However boats from Tiberias came near to the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks.⁵ When the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to shore.⁶

When much time had passed and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast had now already gone by, Paul admonished them⁷ and said to them, "Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives."⁸ Therefore let him who thinks he stands be careful that he doesn't fall!"⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 14:25**

² **Amos 3:7** ["The prophets" are the Beatles]

³ **Acts 16:6**

⁴ **Acts 16:7** Sometimes we just have to try something that seems reasonable and then find out afterwards that this particular course of action is not part of God's best plan. Perhaps Spirit wants us to learn how to take a step forward, make a mistake, and then get back on course.

⁵ **John 6:23**

⁶ **Acts 27:13** The Beatles have two songs with a "nautical" theme, both sung by Ringo: "Octopus's Garden" and "Yellow Submarine." Metaphorically, when we are underwater, "below the storm," things are calm and we are resting safely in the peace of God. We're enjoying life and not taking ourselves too serious, sailing in our yellow submarine with all our friends aboard, or singing and dancing around in the octopus's garden.

⁷ **Acts 27:9**

⁸ **Acts 27:10**

⁹ **1 Corinthians 10:12** "Falling, yes I am falling," Paul sings in "I've Just Seen A Face."

A big wind storm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so much that the boat was already filled.¹⁰

Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they could not, for the sea grew more and more stormy against them.¹¹

They reel back and forth, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end.¹² Then they cry to Yahweh in their trouble, and he brings them out of their distress.¹³

Yahweh, who makes a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters says:¹⁴ "You afflicted, tossed with storms, and not comforted, behold, I will set your stones in beautiful colors, and lay your foundations with sapphires."¹⁵

"I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."¹⁶ He said, "My presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."¹⁷

They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit gave them the ability to speak.¹⁸ Everyone helps his neighbor. They say to their brothers, "Be strong!"¹⁹

¹⁰ **Mark 4:37**

¹¹ **Jonah 1:13**

¹² **Psalm 107:27**

¹³ **Psalm 107:28** To "cry to Yahweh" is to pray, aligning ourselves in consciousness with the higher nature within ourselves.

Ralph Waldo Emerson: "The wise man in the storm prays God not for safety from danger but for deliverance from fear."

¹⁴ **Isaiah 43:16** "I'd like to be under the sea" Ringo tells us in "Octopus's Garden."

¹⁵ **Isaiah 54:11** Ringo was inspired to write "Octopus's Garden" after he found out that octopuses go around the seabed finding shiny stones and colorful objects to build a garden in front of their cave with. Ringo: "I thought this was fabulous, because at the time I just wanted to be under the sea too."

¹⁶ **Revelation 1:8**

¹⁷ **Exodus 33:14** Ringo and his friends are "resting our head on the sea bed" in "Octopus's Garden."

¹⁸ **Acts 2:4** The group's prayer has been answered. They are filled with the Holy Spirit and are lifted up in consciousness.

¹⁹ **Isaiah 41:6** After praying, the group is now prepared to take positive action and help each other out of a difficult situation.

Yahweh is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knows those who take refuge in him.²⁰ He makes the storm a calm, so that its waves are still.²¹

God gives them security, and they rest in it. His eyes are on their ways.²² He has responded to the prayer of the destitute, and has not despised their prayer.²³

Then they are glad because it is calm, so he brings them to their desired haven.²⁴ Happy are the people who are in such a situation. Happy are the people whose God is Yahweh.²⁵

So when they got out on the land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread.²⁶ But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand.²⁷ However he shook off the creature into the fire, and wasn't harmed.²⁸

But they expected that he would have swollen or fallen down dead suddenly. But when they watched for a long time and saw nothing bad happen to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.²⁹

²⁰ **Nahum 1:7**

²¹ **Psalm 107:29** “We lived beneath the waves,” Ringo tells us in “Yellow Submarine.”

²² **Job 24:23** George, on “Octopus’s Garden,” which he helped Ringo with: “For me, you know, I find very deep meaning in the lyrics, which Ringo probably doesn’t see, but all the things like ‘resting our head on the sea bed’ and ‘We’ll be warm beneath the storm’ which is really great, you know. Because it’s like this level is a storm, and if you get sort of deep in your consciousness, it’s very peaceful. So Ringo’s writing his cosmic songs without noticing.”

²³ **Psalm 102:17** Our faith in God calms the storms in our life.

²⁴ **Psalm 107:30** In “Octopus’s Garden,” everyone is glad: “Oh what joy for every girl and boy, knowing they’re happy and they’re safe.”

²⁵ **Psalm 144:15** In “Octopus’s Garden,” people are happy with their situation: “We would be so happy you and me, no one there to tell us what to do.”

Esther Hicks: “The greatest gift you can ever give another person is your own happiness.”

²⁶ **John 21:9**

²⁷ **Acts 28:3**

²⁸ **Acts 28:5**

²⁹ **Acts 28:6**

They talked with each other about all of these things which had happened.

³⁰ Amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen strange things today.”³¹

“It is a good thing to give thanks to Yahweh, to sing praises to your name, Most High;³² to proclaim your loving kindness in the morning, and your faithfulness every night.”³³

“For you have been a stronghold to the poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the dreaded ones is like a storm against the wall.”³⁴ You rule the pride of the sea. When its waves rise up, you calm them.”³⁵

“So we, your people and sheep of your pasture, will give you thanks forever. We will praise you forever, to all generations.”³⁶ Be exalted, God, above the heavens! Let your glory be above all the earth!”³⁷

“Sing to Yahweh! Bless his name! Proclaim his salvation from day to day!”³⁸ Bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat, and celebrate.”³⁹

They rose up early on the next day, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.”⁴⁰

³⁰ **Luke 24:14**

³¹ **Luke 5:26** “Fear” in this sense means awe.

³² **Psalm 92:1** Dietrich Bonhoeffer: “In ordinary life we hardly realize that we receive a great deal more than we give, and that it is only with gratitude that life becomes rich.”

³³ **Psalm 92:2** Starting and ending the day with gratitude and joy attracts people and circumstances that keep us in that state of consciousness throughout the day.

³⁴ **Isaiah 25:4** In “Octopus’s Garden,” Ringo is safely “below the storm” and “in the shade.”

³⁵ **Psalm 89:9** Meister Eckhart: “If the only prayer you said in your whole life was ‘thank you’, that would suffice.”

³⁶ **Psalm 79:13** Willie Nelson: “When I started counting my blessings, my whole life turned around.”

³⁷ **Psalm 57:5** Oprah Winfrey: “Be thankful for what you have; you’ll end up having more. If you concentrate on what you don’t have, you will never, ever have enough.”

³⁸ **Psalm 96:2** In “Birthday,” “we’re going to a party party.”

³⁹ **Luke 15:23** “You can celebrate anything you want,” John reminds us in “Dig A Pony.”

⁴⁰ **Exodus 32:6** John: “Greet the brand new day...come out to play” (“Dear Prudence”)

Chapter 19

The Fool On The Hill

BIBLE

They turned and went up into the hill country, and came to the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out.¹ As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said to them, “Is the seer here?”²

Behold, an old man came from his work out of the field at evening. Now the man was from the hill country of Ephraim, and he lived in Gibeah; but the men of the place were Benjamites.³

When a great multitude came together, and people from every city were coming to him, he spoke by a parable.⁴ The old man said, “Peace be to you; however let me supply all your needs. Just don’t sleep in the street.”⁵ A senseless man doesn’t know, neither does a fool understand this.⁶

“Let no one deceive himself. If anyone thinks that he is wise among you in this world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise.”⁷

“For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, ‘He has taken the wise in their craftiness.’⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Deuteronomy 1:24** [“They” are the Beatles]

² **1 Samuel 9:11**

³ **Judges 19:16** The old man, the seer, is “The Fool On The Hill.” The main character in this gem by Paul is actually wise, but people can’t see that because they are blinded by their prejudices. The “fool on the hill” represents anyone who is brilliant and unique but shunned by those who are narrow minded and not ready to hear what he has to say. It has even been suggested that this could describe Jesus, and that the hill is Calvary.

⁴ **Luke 8:4**

⁵ **Judges 19:20**

⁶ **Psalms 92:6**

⁷ **1 Corinthians 3:18** Even though he is perceived otherwise, the fool is very wise and makes perfect sense: “The man of a thousand voices is talking perfectly loud.”

⁸ **1 Corinthians 3:19** The “wisdom of the world” comes from the ego, the false self. It encourages us to look outside of ourselves for validation. It tells us that we are never quite good enough, and that having more money, power and status is what will make us happy and successful.

“But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.”⁹

“The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but he who is wise listens to counsel.”¹⁰ Don’t judge according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.¹¹

“The wise man’s eyes are in his head, and the fool walks in darkness—and yet I perceived that one event happens to them all.”¹² Whoever seeks to save his life loses it, but whoever loses his life preserves it.”¹³

But certain worthless fellows said, “How could this man save us?” They despised him, and brought him no present. But he held his peace.”¹⁴

Of the angels he says, “Who makes his angels winds, and his servants a flame of fire?”¹⁵

They said to him, “Please ask counsel of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.”¹⁶ He answered, “Don’t be afraid; for those who are with us are more than those who are with them.”¹⁷

So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia. From there they sailed to Cyprus.”¹⁸

⁹ **James 3:17**

¹⁰ **Proverbs 12:15**

¹¹ **John 7:24** The critics of the “fool” would be wise not to judge him based on appearances. They need to get past his “foolish grin” and hear what he is saying.

¹² **Ecclesiastes 2:14** The wise “fool” is aware and observant. The “eyes in his head see the world spinning round,” and “he sees the sun going down.”

¹³ **Luke 17:33** Whoever loses their tendency to identify with the ego, and surrenders their human consciousness to the Divine, finds real life. Self improvement is helpful here, but self awareness is life changing.

¹⁴ **1 Samuel 10:27** Despite the wisdom of the “fool,” others “don’t like him.” “They can see that he’s just a fool...nobody listens to him.” Nonetheless, the “fool” holds his peace (he’s “keeping perfectly still.”) Regarding his detractors, he “knows that they’re the fools” but he ignores their criticism (“he never listens to them” and “never shows his feelings”).

¹⁵ **Hebrews 1:7** [The “angels” are the Beatles]

¹⁶ **Judges 18:5**

¹⁷ **2 Kings 6:16**

¹⁸ **Acts 13:4** Sergio Mendes and Brasil ‘66 had a top 10 hit single in 1968 with their bossa nova version of “The Fool on the Hill.”

Chapter 20

Ask And It Will Be Given

BIBLE

They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the Good News to many villages of the Samaritans.¹

When they had arrived, and had gathered the assembly together, they reported all the things that God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith to the nations.²

When they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were gathered together. They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.³

They said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household."⁴ God, having raised up his servant Jesus, sent him to you first to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your wickedness.⁵

"Be sober and self-controlled. Be watchful. Your adversary, the devil, walks around like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour."⁶ Because we wanted to come to you--indeed, I, Paul, once and again--but Satan hindered us.⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 8:25** ["They" are the Beatles]

² **Acts 14:27**

³ **Acts 4:31** As the group prays, they are lifted up in consciousness so that the power of God can express itself through them. Kahlil Gibran: "What is prayer but the expansion of yourself into the living ether?"

⁴ **Acts 16:31** We are "saved" when we believe in the teachings of Jesus, in the life that he demonstrated for us, and in the way that he approached his own death, showing us that there is nothing to fear in dying since we are eternal spiritual beings. We can live our best life when we live it according to spiritual law, aligning ourselves with the Christ presence.

⁵ **Acts 3:26** Jesus came first to bless us with his example and his teachings. This is the religion *of* Jesus. The religion *about* Jesus, his sacrificial atonement, came later. Jesus never asked us to worship him.

⁶ **1 Peter 5:8** "Take a good look around you," Paul advises us in "Martha My Dear."

⁷ **1 Thessalonians 2:18** "Satan" is a state of mind, the belief that we are sufficient apart from our Source.

“Don't be deceived, my beloved brothers.⁸ Let your eyes look straight ahead. Fix your gaze directly before you.⁹ Be subject therefore to God. But resist the devil, and he will flee from you.¹⁰

“Don't be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.¹¹ And the God of peace will quickly crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.¹²

“Don't be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.¹³

“Now God raised up the Lord, and will also raise us up by his power.¹⁴ Such confidence we have through Christ toward God.¹⁵ All things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.¹⁶

“Pray without ceasing.¹⁷ And the prayer of faith will heal him who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. If he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.¹⁸

“Yahweh listened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.¹⁹ Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ‘Oh that you would bless me indeed, and enlarge my border! May your hand be with me, and may you keep me from evil, that I may not cause pain!’ God granted him that which he requested.²⁰

⁸ **James 1:16**

⁹ **Proverbs 4:25**

¹⁰ **James 4:7** When confronted with something that has the potential to arouse strong emotions in us, the key is not to resist, because that only gives the situation more power. What we resist persists. What we do resist, however, is a habitual pattern of wrong thinking, “the devil.”

¹¹ **Romans 12:21** We don't overcome “evil” by resisting it. Instead, we keep our focus on God, on the principle of goodness. When we live in spirit, evil (“live” spelled backwards) has no power over us.

¹² **Romans 16:20**

¹³ **Luke 12:32** The Universe is set up in our favor, biased for our good.

¹⁴ **1 Corinthians 6:14**

¹⁵ **2 Corinthians 3:4** Christ is our higher self, our connection to God.

¹⁶ **Matthew 21:22** The success of the Beatles was itself an answered prayer. John: “When I was a Beatle, I thought we were the best goddamn group in the world. And believing that was what made us what we were!”

¹⁷ **1 Thessalonians 5:17** To “pray without ceasing” means to remain in alignment with the Christ presence.

¹⁸ **James 5:15**

¹⁹ **2 Chronicles 30:20**

²⁰ **1 Chronicles 4:10** This is the famous “Prayer of Jabez.”

“Also delight yourself in Yahweh, and he will give you the desires of your heart.²¹ Ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened for you.²²

“You ask, and don't receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend it for your pleasures.²³

²¹ **Psalm 37:4** In “You Never Give Me Your Money” Paul writes about receiving the desires of your heart: “One sweet dream came true today.”

Mahatma Gandhi: “If your wishes are pure, then they become true.”

²² **Matthew 7:7** As Eric Butterworth points out in his classic *Discover the Power Within You*, the word “ask” has multiple meanings, such as to demand, request, inquire, or claim. For example, when you ask the valet for your car as you leave an establishment, you are actually *claiming* it since the vehicle is already yours. Effective prayer is *claiming* our Divine nature rather than *requesting* things that we don't have. When we ask for qualities such as wisdom, peace, prosperity, strength, health, or joy, we are actually claiming what is already ours. And since we are seeking first the kingdom within, then the *things* we want will be added to us. But if we ask for the *things* first (as in “Please God, give me a new car”), our prayer may go unanswered.

²³ **James 4:3** When we ask with wrong motives, we are out of alignment with our sacred self, and Spirit will not be able to fully express itself through us. We will be limited in what comes back to us from the Universe.

“But you, when you pray, enter into your inner room, and having shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.²⁴

“In praying, don't use vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their much speaking.²⁵ Therefore don't be like them, for your Father knows what things you need, before you ask him.²⁶

“Whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone; so that your Father, who is in heaven, may also forgive you your transgressions.²⁷

²⁴ **Matthew 6:6** The inner room is the secret place within our own mind where we experience the presence of the Divine, where we align with the Christ. The universal prayer ritual of placing our hands together and pointing them upwards is a physical alignment that can remind us that the purpose of prayer is spiritual alignment.

²⁵ **Matthew 6:7** Soren Kierkegaard: “The function of prayer is not to influence God, but rather to change the nature of the one who prays.”

²⁶ **Matthew 6:8** The Father, or the God within, knows what we need before we ask because what we are asking for is already ours. It is the Father's good pleasure to give us the Kingdom.

²⁷ **Mark 11:25** For our prayer to work, we have to align ourselves in consciousness with God. For instance, praying for prosperity will not work if we are habitually engaged in affirmations of lack such as “I am always broke” or “I could never afford that.”

Prayer *is* alignment. If we are harboring unforgiveness against someone, we are out of alignment, and as a consequence we will be unable to feel God's love in our heart. God is not punishing us, we are simply in a lower state of consciousness.

“Pray like this: ‘Our Father in heaven, may your name be kept holy.’²⁸ Let your Kingdom come. Let your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.’²⁹ Give us today our daily bread’³⁰

“Forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors.’³¹ Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For yours is the Kingdom, the power, and the glory forever. Amen.’³²

“Finally, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may spread rapidly and be glorified, even as also with you.’³³

“For this cause, we also, since the day we heard this, don’t cease praying and making requests for you, that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding.’³⁴ We will triumph in your salvation. In the name of our God, we will set up our banners. May Yahweh grant all your requests.’³⁵

“Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we don’t faint.’³⁶ Through God, we will do valiantly. For it is he who will tread down our enemies.’³⁷

²⁸ **Matthew 6:9** The Lord’s Prayer is a powerful series of affirmations that we can use to bring us into alignment with who we really are. This verse affirms that God is holy: perfect, good, whole and complete.

²⁹ **Matthew 6:10** This verse affirms our intention to follow God’s will.

³⁰ **Matthew 6:11** In this verse, we are not reminding the Divine that we need something to eat each day. We are affirming that God provides all that we need at all times.

³¹ **Matthew 6:12** This verse affirms God’s unconditional love and expresses our intention to let His presence flow through us as we love and forgive others. When we forgive, we feel forgiven. Everything is happening simultaneously: we receive forgiveness in the act of forgiveness.

³² **Matthew 6:13** This verse affirms that God is forever wanting to lift us up in consciousness away from our own misguided thoughts. Years later, as a solo artist, Paul was still praying for deliverance in “Hope Of Deliverance”: “We live in hope of deliverance from the darkness that surrounds us.”

³³ **2 Thessalonians 3:1**

³⁴ **Colossians 1:9**

³⁵ **Psalms 20:5**

³⁶ **2 Corinthians 4:1**

³⁷ **Psalms 108:13**

“Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Spirit.³⁸

“Be strong, and let your heart take courage, all you who hope in Yahweh.³⁹ Yahweh takes pleasure in those who fear him, in those who hope in his loving kindness.⁴⁰

“Working together, we entreat also that you not receive the grace of God in vain.⁴¹ For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God.⁴²

“You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted by your own affections.⁴³ Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from speaking lies.⁴⁴

“Is any among you suffering? Let him pray. Is any cheerful? Let him sing praises.⁴⁵ Sing praise to God, sing praises. Sing praises to our King, sing praises.”⁴⁶

They, being sent on their way by the assembly, passed through both Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles. They caused great joy to all the brothers.⁴⁷

They went out, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.⁴⁸

³⁸ **Romans 15:13** Real joy and peace is found simply in believing. This means knowing who we really are, knowing that we are part of a greater whole, knowing that the Universe is set up in our favor to give us what we want. Getting what we want, however, does not provide real happiness, because the satisfaction is short lived. Once we get what we want, we are happy for a little while, then we just want something else. Success is not getting what we want; rather it is earning the right in consciousness to get what we want.

³⁹ **Psalm 33:18** (Anonymous) “Don’t lose hope. You never know what tomorrow may bring.”

⁴⁰ **Psalm 147:11** Fyodor Dostoevsky: “To live without hope is to cease to live”

⁴¹ **2 Corinthians 6:1**

⁴² **Ephesians 2:8** Our faith gives us access to God’s grace, which is freely available to all.

⁴³ **2 Corinthians 6:12**

⁴⁴ **Psalm 34:13**

⁴⁵ **James 5:13** When we are suffering, praying is more effective than focusing on the problem itself. Oswald Chambers: “We have to pray with our eyes on God, not on the difficulties.”

⁴⁶ **Psalm 47:6** Augustine: “He who sings prays twice.”

⁴⁷ **Acts 15:3**

⁴⁸ **Mark 16:20**

Chapter 21

A Most Excellent Way

BIBLE

On the first day of the week, when the disciples were gathered together to break bread, Paul talked with them, intending to depart on the next day, and continued his speech until midnight.¹

When they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they were even more quiet. He said² “Yahweh, your word is settled in heaven forever.”³

“So teach us to number our days, that we may gain a heart of wisdom.”⁴ Wisdom is before the face of one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool wander to the ends of the earth.⁵

“But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach; and it will be given to him.”⁶ But let him ask in faith, without any doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed.⁷

“Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.”⁸ For the mind of the flesh is death, but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace.⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 20:7**

² **Acts 22:2**

³ **Psalms 119:89**

⁴ **Psalms 90:12** Paul is gaining a heart of wisdom in “Fixing A Hole”: “I’m taking the time for a number of things that weren’t important yesterday.”

⁵ **Proverbs 17:24** Paul: “All these years I’ve been wandering around, wondering how come nobody told me.” (“I’ve Got A Feeling”)

⁶ **James 1:5** “Asking” God for wisdom is actually claiming the wisdom that is already ours.

⁷ **James 1:6** Thomas Monson: “Cast out doubt. Cultivate faith.”

⁸ **James 4:8** To draw near to God means to reach a higher state of consciousness, to gain wisdom and awareness. Paul uses the image of a leaky roof to describe how he is raising, restoring and repairing his consciousness in “Fixing A Hole”: “I’m fixing a hole where the rain gets in and stops my mind from wandering where it will go.”

⁹ **Romans 8:6** The “flesh” is the ego, our human, carnal self that lacks spiritual discernment. But when our mind is set on the things of the Spirit, we find real life.

“Don’t be deceived. God is not mocked, for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.¹⁰ For he who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption. But he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life.¹¹

“It is an honor for a man to keep aloof from strife; but every fool will be quarreling.¹² So, then, my beloved brothers, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger;¹³ for the anger of man doesn’t produce the righteousness of God.¹⁴

“Whoever guards his mouth and his tongue keeps his soul from troubles.¹⁵ The words of the wicked are about lying in wait for blood, but the speech of the upright rescues them.¹⁶

¹⁰ **Galatians 6:7**

¹¹ **Galatians 6:8** The “flesh,” the ego, is a mental construct based on our personal and cultural conditioning. The “flesh” tells us that who we are is based on our reputation or what we do or what we have. But even though Shakespeare may have wryly observed that “all the world’s a stage, and all the men and women merely players,” we are not just actors in a play, we are spiritual beings.

In “Penny Lane” Paul introduces us to the barber, the banker, the fireman, and finally the nurse, who “feels as if she is in a play, she is anyway.” Like each of these colorful characters, all of us have a role to play in society, a job that needs to be done. But when we let the ego define us as our job, we limit ourselves and we limit God.

¹² **Proverbs 20:3** In “Fixing A Hole” Paul laments the “people standing there who disagree and never win.”

¹³ **James 1:19** In “Getting Better,” Paul, with John, tells us he “used to be [an] angry young man,” but now he’s “doing the best that I can.”

¹⁴ **James 1:20**

¹⁵ **Proverbs 21:23**

¹⁶ **Proverbs 12:6** We use words to tell our story. Since our life experience is determined in large part by this story, we want to be careful with the words we use.

“Death and life are in the power of the tongue; those who love it will eat its fruit.¹⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.¹⁸

“Where do wars and fightings among you come from? Don't they come from your pleasures that war in your members?¹⁹ According to what I have seen, those who plow iniquity, and sow trouble, reap the same.²⁰

“For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were through the law worked in our members to bring forth fruit to death.²¹ But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith,²² gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law.²³

“Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might.²⁴ If you falter in the time of trouble, your strength is small.²⁵ But those who wait for Yahweh will renew their strength. They will mount up wings like eagles. They will run, and not be weary. They will walk, and not faint.²⁶

“For Yahweh God is a sun and a shield. Yahweh will give grace and glory. He withholds no good thing from those who walk blamelessly.²⁷ He will still fill your mouth with laughter, your lips with shouting.²⁸

¹⁷ **Proverbs 18:21** “Think of what you’re saying, you can get it wrong and still you think that it’s alright,” Paul reminds us in “We Can Work It Out.”

¹⁸ **Matthew 12:37**

¹⁹ **James 4:1**

²⁰ **Job 4:8**

²¹ **Romans 7:5**

²² **Galatians 5:22**

²³ **Galatians 5:23**

²⁴ **Ephesians 6:10**

²⁵ **Proverbs 24:10** Paul reminds us that there will be “times of trouble” in “Let It Be.”

²⁶ **Isaiah 40:31** In “Blackbird,” Paul encourages us to “take these broken wings and learn to fly.”

²⁷ **Psalms 84:11** “We take a walk, the sun is shining down,” Paul observes in “Good Day Sunshine.” The sun is a timeless metaphor for positive qualities such as love, light, spirit, happiness, and warmth. The Beatles have three other “sun” songs in their songbook: “I’ll Follow The Sun”, “Sun King” and “Here Comes The Sun.”

²⁸ **Job 8:21** The simple gift of sunshine is all that Paul needs in order to be happy in “Good Day Sunshine”: “I need to laugh, and when the sun is out I’ve got something I can laugh about.” In “The Word,” the Beatles equate love with the warmth of the sun: “It’s so fine, it’s sunshine, it’s the word love.”

“He who follows after righteousness and kindness finds life, righteousness, and honor.²⁹ Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time;³⁰ casting all your worries on him, because he cares for you.³¹

“We are courageous, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.³² For we know that if the earthly house of our tent is dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens.³³

“Yahweh is good to all. His tender mercies are over all his works.³⁴ If we are faithless, he remains faithful. He can’t deny himself.³⁵

“Therefore don't be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day's own evil is sufficient.³⁶

“But earnestly desire the best gifts. Moreover, I show a most excellent way to you:³⁷ Let all that you do be done in love.”³⁸

²⁹ **Proverbs 21:21**

³⁰ **1 Peter 5:6**

³¹ **1 Peter 5:7**

³² **2 Corinthians 5:8** We are not a body. Our home is in God. Jesus demonstrated for us through his death and resurrection that we need not fear physical death.

³³ **2 Corinthians 5:1** “We’re on our way home,” Paul reminds us in “Two Of Us.” *Home* represents a place of safety and rest, a destination. Like the sun, it is a metaphor for the Divine. We all yearn for our spiritual home, our true nature, “a building from God.” “When I’m home everything seems to be right,” the Beatles share in “A Hard Day’s Night.”

At birth, we leave *home* to experience the contrast that Earth offers. The way we “get back home” (“Get Back”) while in a body is to make the right spiritual choices on a consistent basis.

³⁴ **Psalms 145:9**

³⁵ **2 Timothy 2:13**

³⁶ **Matthew 6:34** In “I’ll Follow The Sun,” Paul is living for today: “Tomorrow may rain, so I’ll follow the sun.”

³⁷ **1 Corinthians 12:31**

³⁸ **1 Corinthians 16:14** The Beatles: “All you need is love.”

Chapter 22

All You Need Is Love

BIBLE

John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching the baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins.¹

Seeing the multitudes, he went up onto the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him.²

He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,³ “The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you.”⁴ This commandment we have from him, that he who loves God should also love his brother.⁵

“I exhort therefore, first of all, that petitions, prayers, intercessions, and givings of thanks, be made for all men.⁶

“Bless those who curse you, and pray for those who mistreat you.⁷ That which makes a man to be desired is his kindness. A poor man is better than a liar.⁸

“And forgive your people who have sinned against you, and all their transgressions in which they have transgressed against you; and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Mark 1:4** Through his music and philosophy, John’s message was to “repent”: to change our mind and let the power of love, the power of God, work on our behalf. When we “sin” we separate ourselves from that power, but when we realign ourselves in consciousness, our sin is forgiven. The separation is over.

² **Matthew 5:1**

³ **Matthew 5:2**

⁴ **1 Corinthians 16:23**

⁵ **1 John 4:21** Victor Hugo: “To love another person is to see the face of God.”

⁶ **1 Timothy 2:1** George, on “All You Need Is Love: “It’s a subtle bit of PR for God.”

⁷ **Luke 6:28** Eric Fromm: “Love is the only sane and satisfactory answer to the problem of human existence.”

⁸ **Proverbs 19:22** Barbara de Angelis: “Love and kindness are never wasted. They always make a difference. They bless the one who receives them, and they bless you, the giver.”

⁹ **1 Kings 8:50** Reinhold Niebuhr: “Forgiveness is the final form of love.”

“For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.¹⁰ But if you don’t forgive men their trespasses neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.¹¹

“Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God, and knows God.¹² For it is God who works in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.¹³

“We know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and he who remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him.¹⁴

“Therefore turn to your God. Keep kindness and justice, and wait continually for your God.¹⁵ He who keeps his commandments remains in him, and he in him. By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.¹⁶

“All the paths of Yahweh are loving kindness and truth to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.¹⁷

¹⁰ **Matthew 6:14** When we forgive others, we gain peace of mind, which makes it seem like we are being forgiven by some external force. But everything is happening within our own consciousness.

¹¹ **Matthew 6:15** Alan Cohen: “You have the power to take away someone’s happiness by refusing to forgive. That someone is you.”

¹² **1 John 4:7** “Love is all and love is everyone,” John reminds us in “Tomorrow Never Knows.”

¹³ **Philippians 2:13** When we choose love, we align ourselves with the truth of who we really are. Albert Schweitzer: “Only through love can we obtain communion with God.”

¹⁴ **1 John 4:16** John: “There are two basic motivating forces: fear and love. When we are afraid, we pull back from life. When we are in love, we open to all that life has to offer with passion, excitement, and acceptance. We need to learn to love ourselves first, in all our glory and our imperfections. If we cannot love ourselves, we cannot fully open to our ability to love others or our potential to create.”

¹⁵ **Hosea 12:6** In “If I Fell” John has found out that “love was more than just holding hands.”

¹⁶ **1 John 3:24**

¹⁷ **Psalms 25:10** John, from his 1973 solo hit “Mind Games”: “Love is a flower. You got to let it, you gotta let it grow.”

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength. This is the first commandment.¹⁸ The second is like this, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these.¹⁹

“Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge;²⁰ and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness;²¹ and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love.²²

“Love is patient and is kind; love doesn't envy. Love doesn't brag, is not proud,²³ doesn't behave itself inappropriately, doesn't seek its own way, is not provoked, takes no account of evil.²⁴

“There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear has punishment. He who fears is not made perfect in love.²⁵

"Yes, you do away with fear, and hinder devotion before God.²⁶ For God didn't give us a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and self-control."²⁷

¹⁸ **Mark 12:30** God is love and God is also life itself. When we love life itself with all our heart, mind and soul, we are filled with gratitude and lifted up in consciousness.

¹⁹ **Mark 12:31** John: “It matters not who you love, where you love, why you love, when you love or how you love, it matters only that you love.”

²⁰ **2 Peter 1:5** Rumi: “Let yourself be silently drawn by the strange pull of what you really love. It will not lead you astray.”

²¹ **2 Peter 1:6** Smiley Blanton: “Love is the immortal flow of energy that nourishes, extends and preserves. Its eternal goal is life.”

²² **2 Peter 1:7** “I know I'll never lose affection,” John affirms in “In My Life.”

²³ **1 Corinthians 13:4** “Have you heard, the word is love?” John asks in “The Word.”

²⁴ **1 Corinthians 13:5** In “Don't Let Me Down,” John describes an unconditional love that keeps no account, “a love that has no past.”

²⁵ **1 John 4:18** “No need to be afraid, it's real love” John observes in “Real Love,” one of the Beatles “reunion” songs from 1995.

²⁶ **Job 15:4**

²⁷ **2 Timothy 1:7** In “All You Need Is Love,” John reminds us that when we choose love over fear, “there's nothing you can sing that can't be sung.”

He said to them, “It isn’t for you to know times or seasons which the Father has set within his own authority.²⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be witnesses to me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth.”²⁹

“It has seemed good to me to show the signs and wonders that the Most High God has worked toward me.³⁰ Such confidence we have through Christ toward God.”³¹

“I can do all things through Christ, who strengthens me.”³²

“Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, ‘I am strong.’³³ God said to Moses, ‘I AM WHO I AM,’ and he said, ‘You shall tell the children of Israel this: I AM has sent me to you.’³⁴

“You shall not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain, for Yahweh will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain.”³⁵

²⁸ **Acts 1:7**

²⁹ **Acts 1:8** With the power of love, “there’s nothing you can see that isn’t shown,” John tells us in “All You Need Is Love.”

³⁰ **Daniel 4:2** With the power of God’s love, “there’s nothing you can know that isn’t known.” (“All You Need Is Love”)

³¹ **2 Corinthians 3:3** Christ is the Kingdom of God in each of us.

³² **Philippians 4:13** When we are in alignment with the Christ, “there’s nothing you can do that can’t be done.” (“All You Need Is Love”)

³³ **Joel 3:10** “I am” is the ancient name of God as revealed to Moses. Thus, positive “I am” statements are affirmations that align us with Source. When we say “I am strong,” for instance, we are also saying “*God within me* is strong.”

³⁴ **Exodus 3:14** “I am” is also the best description of who we really are, pure consciousness. “I am” is the first person tense of “to be,” so when I simply “be,” “I am.” We are human beings, not “human doings.” In “All You Need Is Love,” John reminds us of this: “There’s nothing you can *do* but you can learn how to *be* in time.”

³⁵ **Exodus 20:7** We take the name of God in vain when we use “I am” in a negative way, such as saying “I am sick” or “I am poor.”

“This is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he listens to us.³⁶ He gives power to the weak. He increases the strength of him who has no might.³⁷

“It will be that whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.³⁸ All flesh will see God's salvation.³⁹ For there is no partiality with God.⁴⁰

“But I tell you who hear: love your enemies, do good to those who hate you.⁴¹ Bless those who persecute you; bless, and don't curse.⁴²

“If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.⁴³

³⁶ **1 John 5:14** God is love, so when we choose love, we lift ourselves up into the Divine flow of energy. “There's nothing you can make that can't be made,” John tells us in “All You Need Is Love.”

³⁷ **Isaiah 40:29**

³⁸ **Acts 2:21** In “All You Need Is Love,” “there's no one you can save that can't be saved.”

³⁹ **Luke 3:6** Pierre Teilhard de Chardin: “Someday, after mastering the winds, the waves, the tides and gravity, we shall harness for God the energies of love, and then, for a second time in the history of the world, man will have discovered fire.”

⁴⁰ **Romans 2:11** Buckminster Fuller: “Love is metaphysical gravity.”

⁴¹ **Luke 6:27** Maya Angelou: “Hate- It has caused a lot of problems in this world, but it has not solved one yet.”

⁴² **Romans 12:14** Joyce Meyer: “Loving others always costs us something and requires effort. And you have to decide to do it on purpose. You can't wait for a feeling to motivate you.”

⁴³ **Luke 6:32** Stephen Covey, *The Seven Habits of Highly Effective People*: “Proactive people make love a verb. Love is something you do: the sacrifices you make, the giving of self...Love - the feeling – is a fruit of love, the verb.”

“If a man says, ‘I love God,’ and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who doesn’t love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?”⁴⁴

“For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. His commandments are not grievous.⁴⁵ This is how we know that we know him: if we keep his commandments.”⁴⁶

“My little children, let’s not love in word only, neither with the tongue only, but in deed and truth.”⁴⁷ Let us consider how to provoke one another to love and good works.⁴⁸

“I command these things to you, that you may love one another.”⁴⁹ May the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.⁵⁰ Grace be with you all. Amen.”⁵¹

⁴⁴ **1 John 4:20** “In my life I’ll love you more,” John shares in “In My Life.”

⁴⁵ **1 John 5:3** Albert Einstein: “Love is a better teacher than duty.”

⁴⁶ **1 John 2:3** Mother Teresa: “Spread love everywhere you go. Let nobody ever come to you without leaving happier.”

⁴⁷ **1 John 3:18** The Dalai Lama: “All major religious traditions carry basically the same message, that is love, compassion and forgiveness ... the important thing is they should be part of our daily lives.”

⁴⁸ **Hebrews 10:24** The Beatles performed “All You Need Is Love” live via satellite in 1967 on the first worldwide television program ever.

⁴⁹ **John 15:17** Krishnamurti: “The moment you have in your heart this extraordinary thing called love and feel the depth, the delight, the ecstasy of it, you will discover that for you the world is transformed.”

⁵⁰ **2 Thessalonians 3:5** Emmet Fox: “If you could only love enough, you could be the most powerful person in the world.”

⁵¹ **Hebrews 13:25** The word “love” appears 613* times in the Beatles songbook, more often than any other word except for these seven common parts of speech: “you”, “I”, “the”, “to”, “me”, “and” and “a”. (*This includes cover songs as well as songs they recorded that were not released until after they broke up.)

Chapter 23

Won't You Open Up Your Eyes?

BIBLE

You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth.¹

“I will show you, listen to me; that which I have seen I will declare.”²

“God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.”³ Stand therefore, having the utility belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness.⁴

“Seeing you have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth through the Spirit in sincere brotherly affection, love one another from the heart fervently.”⁵ You will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.⁶

“For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior;⁷ who desires all people to be saved and come to full knowledge of the truth.”⁸

“I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walking in the truth.”⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **John 5:33** The truth is simply the way things really are. The most fundamental spiritual truth is that there is an intelligent, benevolent presence in the Universe, and that we are part of this presence. We are units of one fundamental reality.

² **Job 15:17** “I can show you,” John lets us know in “Rain.”

³ **John 4:24** We are spiritual beings and our purpose in life is to be spiritually awake so that God can live in us and through us.

⁴ **Ephesians 6:14** Gandhi: “Truth stands, even if there is no public support. It is self-evident.”

⁵ **1 Peter 1:22** “Now that you know who you are, what do you want to be,” asks John in “Baby You’re A Rich Man.”

⁶ **John 8:32** “Say the word and you’ll be free...the word is love,” John advises us in “The Word.” Choosing love sets us free because we are aligning ourselves with the truth of who we really are.

⁷ **1 Timothy 2:3**

⁸ **1 Timothy 2:4** Eckhart Tolle: “Only the truth of who you are, if realized, will set you free.”

⁹ **3 John 1:4** John: “All I want is the truth, just give me some truth” (“Gimme Some Truth”)

“Hear my words, you wise men. Give ear to me, you who have knowledge.¹⁰ You see many things, but don't observe. His ears are open, but he doesn't listen.¹¹

“Don't love sleep, lest you come to poverty. Open your eyes, and you shall be satisfied with bread.¹² The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light.¹³

“Where there is no revelation, the people cast off restraint; but one who keeps the law is blessed.¹⁴

“He who gets wisdom loves his own soul. He who keeps understanding shall find good.¹⁵ Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are on the earth.¹⁶

“While we don't look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.¹⁷

¹⁰ **Job 34:2** “Can you hear me,” John asks us in “Rain.” Steve Turner, in his book *A Hard Days Write*, suggests that John's use of this phrase, along with “I can show you” also in “Rain,” indicates that he was starting to take his role as a spokesperson seriously.

¹¹ **Isaiah 42:20** In “And Your Bird Can Sing” John addresses those whose eyes and ears are closed to the truth: “You can't see me...you can't hear me.”

¹² **Proverbs 20:13** “Won't you open up your eyes?” John asks in “Dear Prudence.” To open up our eyes means to gain spiritual awareness. When we do this we become enlightened, and the presence of God (bread) will be enough to satisfy us.

¹³ **Matthew 6:22**

¹⁴ **Proverbs 29:18** In “Nowhere Man” John describes someone who “doesn't have a point of view, knows not where he's going to.”

¹⁵ **Proverbs 19:8** If we are wise, we will love our own soul. To not do so is to dishonor what God has created. John encourages us to get wisdom in “The Ballad of John and Yoko”: “Think!”

¹⁶ **Colossians 3:2** “Now I find I've changed my mind, I've opened up the doors,” John tells us in “Help.”

¹⁷ **2 Corinthians 4:18** “Nothing is real,” John reminds us in “Strawberry Fields Forever.”

“Can you fathom the mystery of God? Or can you probe the limits of the Almighty?¹⁸ They are high as heaven. What can you do? They are deeper than Sheol. What can you know?¹⁹

“For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, even his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse.²⁰

“Commit your way to Yahweh. Trust also in him, and he will do this.²¹ he will make your righteousness go forth as the light, and your justice as the noon day sun.²² Yahweh opens the eyes of the blind. Yahweh raises up those who are bowed down. Yahweh loves the righteous.²³

“Therefore, putting away falsehood, speak truth each one with his neighbor. For we are members of one another.²⁴ Righteous lips are the delight of kings. They value one who speaks the truth.²⁵

“If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.²⁶ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us the sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.²⁷

“But if you will not do so, behold, you have sinned against Yahweh; and be sure your sin will find you out.²⁸

¹⁸ **Job 11:7**

¹⁹ **Job 11:8** In “Everybody’s Got Something To Hide Except For Me And My Monkey” John reminds us that “the deeper you go the higher you fly, the higher you fly the deeper you go.”

²⁰ **Romans 1:20** In “Baby You’re A Rich Man” John dialogues with people whose awareness is limited to what they are able to take in with their senses: “What did you see when you were there? Nothing that doesn’t show.” “Have you traveled very far? Far as the eye can see.”

²¹ **Psalms 37:5**

²² **Psalms 37:6** In “Dig A Pony,” John reminds us that we can make our righteousness shine: “You can radiate everything you are.” Our consciousness emanates from us and affects other people. It is said that when the master Jesus entered a room, his mere presence lifted everyone up in spirit.

²³ **Psalms 146:8**

²⁴ **Ephesians 4:25** Becoming more authentic helps us to grow spiritually, but our conditioning sometimes encourages us to wear a mask. John laments in “Strawberry Fields Forever” that “it’s getting hard to be someone.”

²⁵ **Proverbs 16:13**

²⁶ **1 John 1:8**

²⁷ **1 John 1:9**

²⁸ **Numbers 32:23** It is impossible to hide from our own consciousness.

“Don't lie to one another, seeing that you have put off the old man with his doings.²⁹ He who conceals his sins doesn't prosper, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy.³⁰

“He who practices deceit won't dwell within my house. He who speaks falsehood won't be established before my eyes.³¹ But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God.³²

“A righteous man walks in integrity. Blessed are his children after him.³³ The law of his God is in his heart. None of his steps shall slide.³⁴

“Confess your offenses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The insistent prayer of a righteous person is powerfully effective.³⁵ Yahweh is far from the wicked, but he hears the prayer of the righteous.³⁶

²⁹ **Colossians 3:9** Paul: “To thine own self be true’. I think that was very apt with The Beatles. We were always very true to ourselves- and I think that the brutal honesty The Beatles had was important. So sticking to our own guns and really saying what we thought in some way gave some other people in the world the idea that they too could be truthful and get away with it, and in fact it was a good thing.”

³⁰ **Proverbs 28:13** “Everybody's got something to hide,” John laments in “Everybody's Got Something To Hide Except For Me And My Monkey.” If we want to grow spiritually, we need to be honest with ourselves and with others. The Holy Spirit will help us to become more authentic.

³¹ **Psalms 101:7** John: “The more real I get, the more unreal the world gets.”

³² **John 3:21**

³³ **Proverbs 20:7** Integrity is the state of being whole and undivided. When we operate in integrity, we are able to harness more of God's power into our life.

³⁴ **Psalms 37:31**

³⁵ **James 5:16** Getting real and affirming the truth about ourselves and about each other is powerfully effective because it brings us into alignment with our Source.

³⁶ **Proverbs 15:29**

“Don’t grumble, brothers, against one another, so that you won’t be judged. Behold, the judge stands at the door.³⁷ Do all things without murmurings and disputes.³⁸

“The light of the eyes rejoices the heart. Good news gives health to the bones.³⁹ A glad heart makes a cheerful face; but an aching heart breaks the spirit.⁴⁰

“In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider; yes, God has made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should not find out anything after him.⁴¹

“We know that all things work together for good for those who love God, to those who are called according to his purpose.⁴² For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it is received with thanksgiving.⁴³

“God said, ‘Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the sky, and over the livestock, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.’⁴⁴

³⁷ **James 5:9**

³⁸ **Philippians 2:14** In “Rain” John has no complaint with the weather: “Rain, I don’t mind, shine, the weather’s fine.”

³⁹ **Proverbs 15:30** In “Sexy Sadie” John describes how “just a smile would lighten everything.”

⁴⁰ **Proverbs 15:13** “Won’t you let me see you smile,” John urges in “Dear Prudence.”

⁴¹ **Ecclesiastes 7:14** “If the rain comes,” John tells us in “Rain,” others may “run and hide their heads,” but to him “when it rains and shines it’s just a state of mind.” When we are in our carnal mind, we make judgments and habitually react to our circumstances. When we are in spirit, we are living from principle, and instead of reacting to things we create the conditions that we want. We realize that there is really no such thing as a “day of prosperity” or a “day of adversity”; each day is the same. When we move our C (Consciousness) forward, we shift from R-E-A-C-T-I-N-G to C-R-E-A-T-I-N-G.

⁴² **Romans 8:28** In “Strawberry Fields Forever” John reassures us that “it all works out.”

⁴³ **1 Timothy 4:4**

⁴⁴ **Genesis 1:26** We are created in the image and likeness of God, with the power and authority we need to accomplish our purpose, which always involves serving others.

“We know, brothers loved by God, that you are chosen.⁴⁵ We have come to believe and know that you are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”⁴⁶

“Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.”⁴⁷

“What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.”⁴⁸ I will hear what God, Yahweh, will speak, for he will speak peace to his people, his saints; but let them not turn again to folly.”⁴⁹

He called the multitude to himself with his disciples, and said to them, “Whoever wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.”⁵⁰ Keep my commandments and live! Guard my teaching as the apple of your eye.”⁵¹

He said to them, “Come after me, and I will make you fishers for men.”⁵² For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in the midst of them.”⁵³

He left Judea, and departed into Galilee.⁵⁴ He stayed many days in Joppa with a tanner named Simon.⁵⁵

⁴⁵ **1 Thessalonians 1:4** We are all loved by our Creator and we are not here by mistake. In “Dear Prudence, John reassures us that “the sun is up, the sky is blue, it’s beautiful, and so are you.”

⁴⁶ **John 6:69** The Christ is our true identity. We are sons and daughters of God. Jesus discovered and demonstrated this Divine nature, and encouraged us to do the same.

⁴⁷ **Matthew 5:48** To be perfect is to be whole and complete, like our Source. Our objective is to be in alignment with this energy.

⁴⁸ **1 Corinthians 14:15** “When I cannot sing my heart, I can only speak my mind,” John cries out in “Julia.” Even if we can’t feel God, we can *know* He is there.

⁴⁹ **Psalms 85:8**

⁵⁰ **Mark 8:34** To “take up your cross” means to die to the small self, the ego. As John reminds us in “Tomorrow Never Knows,” “it is not dying” as in physical death. It means dying to the ego based games (“game existence”) that the personality loves to play.

⁵¹ **Proverbs 7:2** *Apple* was the name of the Beatles business organization and record label.

⁵² **Matthew 4:19**

⁵³ **Matthew 18:20** “Come together right now, over me,” John pleads in “Come Together.”

⁵⁴ **John 4:3**

⁵⁵ **Acts 9:43**

Chapter 24

She Showed Me Her Room, Isn't It Good?

BIBLE

Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which when translated, means Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and acts of mercy which she did.¹

John was clothed with camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. He ate locusts and wild honey.² Passing through the street near her corner, he went the way to her house.³

She has sent out her maidens. She cries from the highest places of the city:⁴ "The voice of my beloved! Behold, he comes, leaping on the mountains, skipping on the hills."⁵

"Please let us make a little room on the roof. Let us set for him there a bed, a table, a chair, and a lamp stand. When he comes to us, he can stay there."⁶

He looked around to see her who had done this thing.⁷ So she caught him, and kissed him. With an impudent face she said to him:⁸ "Come, eat some of my bread, drink some of the wine which I have mixed!"⁹

"I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon."¹⁰

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 9:36**

² **Mark 1:6**

³ **Proverbs 7:7**

⁴ **Proverbs 9:3**

⁵ **Song of Solomon 2:8**

⁶ **2 Kings 4:10** "She showed me her room, isn't it good?" John asks in "Norwegian Wood (This Bird Has Flown)." One of many highlights from the *Rubber Soul* album, "Norwegian Wood" showed how far the Beatles had progressed as songwriters. The Dylan influenced lyrics, mostly written by John, are full of ambiguity and innuendo.

⁷ **Mark 5:32** John: "'Norwegian Wood' was about an affair I was having. I was very careful and paranoid because I didn't want my wife, Cyn, to know that there was really something going on outside the household...I was trying to be sophisticated in writing about an affair, but in such a smokescreen way that you couldn't tell."

⁸ **Proverbs 7:13**

⁹ **Proverbs 9:5** In "Norwegian Wood" John is "biding my time, drinking her wine."

¹⁰ **Proverbs 7:17** "She said 'it's time for bed'," John relates in "Norwegian Wood."

“Come away, my beloved! Be like a gazelle or a young stag on the mountains of spices!”¹¹

When the days of his service were fulfilled, he departed to his house.¹²

When she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and had run outside,¹³ she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to Yahweh, weeping bitterly.¹⁴

“Hurry to help me, Lord, my salvation.¹⁵ I rose up to open for my beloved. My hands dripped with myrrh, my fingers with liquid myrrh, on the handles of the lock.¹⁶

“I opened to my beloved; but my beloved left; and had gone away. My heart went out when he spoke. I looked for him, but I didn’t find him. I called him, but he didn’t answer.¹⁷

“Now my soul is poured out within me. Days of affliction have taken hold on me.¹⁸ God, don’t be far from me. My God, hurry to help me.”¹⁹

God is within her. She shall not be moved. God will help her at dawn.²⁰

“Sing and rejoice, daughter of Zion; for, behold, I come, and I will dwell within you,” says Yahweh.²¹ “When you lie down, you will not be afraid. Yes, you will lie down, and your sleep will be sweet.”²²

¹¹ **Song of Solomon 8:14**

“Norwegian Wood” marked the first time that a sitar had been used on a rock record, an important development in the trend towards what is now called “world music.”

¹² **Luke 1:23** “Nowhere Man”

describes a room, a bed, a bath, a rug, and a chair. Musician Rennie Sparks calls it “the most bittersweet song about furniture ever!”

¹³ **Genesis 39:13** Mark Hertsgaard in *A Day in the Life* calls “Norwegian Wood” a “pop masterpiece,” praising its “perceptive, wicked and funny” lyrics and “remarkable musical simplicity.”

¹⁴ **1 Samuel 1:10** Ted Montgomery: “Perhaps no other song in rock and roll history captures a feel and nuance more succinctly and powerfully in 2:05 than ‘Norwegian Wood’”

¹⁵ **Psalms 38:22**

¹⁶ **Song of Solomon 5:5**

¹⁷ **Song of Solomon 5:6**

¹⁸ **Job 30:16**

¹⁹ **Psalms 71:12**

²⁰ **Psalms 46:5** When we open up to the indwelling Christ presence, the God within, we experience peace of mind, and gain strength to help endure hardship.

²¹ **Psalms 29:11**

²² **Zechariah 2:10** In “Golden Slumbers,” “golden slumbers fill your eyes, smiles awake you when you rise.”

Chapter 25

Get Behind Me, Satan!

BIBLE

Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour.¹

The priest said to them, “Go in peace. Your way in which you go is before Yahweh.”² Seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, he asked to receive gifts for the needy.³

He said, “Appoint me your wages, and I will give it.”⁴ Honor Yahweh with your substance, with the first fruits of all your increase.”⁵

Peter, fastening his eyes on him, with John, said, “Look at us.”⁶ But his face fell at that saying, and he went away sorrowful, for he was one who had great possessions.⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 3:1** [“Peter” is Beatle insider Peter Brown]

Peter Brown was best man at John’s wedding to Yoko Ono in 1969. His name is mentioned in “The Ballad of John And Yoko”: “Peter Brown called to say ‘You can make it OK, you can get married in Gibraltar near Spain’.”

² **Judges 18:6**

³ **Acts 3:3**

⁴ **Genesis 30:28**

⁵ **Proverbs 3:9**

⁶ **Acts 3:4** In this instance, “Peter” is more interested in being seen with a celebrity like John than he is in helping the needy. He is stuck in a fear based state of consciousness.

⁷ **Mark 10:22** Peter’s false self, his ego, is telling him that his value lies in how important his friends are, and in how much wealth he has accumulated. The false self, separate from God, is warning him that he needs to hang on to his possessions because there may not be enough to go around.

“When your prized possessions start to wear you down, look in my direction,” John preaches in “And Your Bird Can Sing.”

Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him.⁸ The first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth, and it became a harmful and evil sore on the people who had the mark of the beast, and who worshiped his image.⁹

He spoke this parable. “A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none.”¹⁰ Peter answered him, “Explain the parable to us.”¹¹

But he turned, and said to Peter, “Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of men.”¹² Even so, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner repenting.¹³

“Get wisdom. Get understanding. Don't forget, neither swerve from the words of my mouth.”¹⁴ Wake up, and keep the things that remain, which you were about to throw away, for I have found no works of yours perfected before my God.¹⁵

“Now the Lord is the Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.”¹⁶ But be careful that by no means does this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to the weak.¹⁷

⁸ **Matthew 4:11** “The devil” is a state of mind created by thoughts that originate from the false self, the ego. The angels, led by John, will be helping Peter to undergo a shift in perception, bringing him more into alignment with his real self, his soul.

⁹ **Revelation 16:2** [“The first” is John, the first angel] The “beast” is our unevolved, animalistic nature. People who have the “mark of the beast” are those who are stuck in wrong thinking, with their priorities out of order. Safety and survival are their greatest needs, and they try to do things in their own, human way rather than through God's way. Instead of following spiritual law, they obey the “law of the jungle.”

¹⁰ **Luke 13:6**

¹¹ **Matthew 15:15**

¹² **Matthew 16:23** John is urging Peter to set his mind on the things of God and put “Satan,” or devilish thoughts, behind him.

¹³ **Luke 15:10** To “repent” is to change our mind, to “come up higher.”

¹⁴ **Proverbs 4:5**

¹⁵ **Revelation 3:2** “You may be awoken, I'll be ‘round” is John's prayer in “And Your Bird Can Sing.”

¹⁶ **2 Corinthians 3:17**

¹⁷ **1 Corinthians 8:9**

“In all things I gave you an example, that so laboring you ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.’¹⁸

“Your riches are corrupted and your garments are moth-eaten.¹⁹ He who loves silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he who loves abundance, with increase: this also is vanity.²⁰

“A stingy man is eager to get rich and is unaware that poverty awaits him.²¹ For where jealousy and selfish ambition are, there is confusion and every evil deed.²² Give to him who asks you, and don't turn away him who desires to borrow from you.²³

“Misfortune pursues sinners, but prosperity rewards the righteous.²⁴ He who has a generous eye will be blessed; for he shares his food with the poor.²⁵

“One who is greedy stirs up strife; but one who trusts in Yahweh will prosper.²⁶ Let each man give according as he has determined in his heart; not grudgingly, or under compulsion; for God loves a cheerful giver.”²⁷

Then he said to him, “Come home with me, and eat bread.²⁸ You are already pruned clean because of the word which I have spoken to you.²⁹

¹⁸ **Acts 20:35** Mother Teresa: “It's not how much we give but how much love we put into giving.”

¹⁹ **James 5:2** Andy Stanley: “Greed is not a financial issue. It's a heart issue.”

²⁰ **Ecclesiastes 5:10** Maya Angelou: “I have found that among its other benefits, giving liberates the soul of the giver.”

²¹ **Proverbs 28:22** John's “Mean Mister Mustard” is so stingy he “sleeps in the park” and “shaves in the dark, trying to save paper.”

²² **James 3:16** Dave Ramsey: “When people get scared, they quit giving”

²³ **Matthew 5:42** Winston Churchill: “We make a living by what we get. We make a life by what we give.”

²⁴ **Proverbs 13:21** Mary Anne Radmacher: “As we work to create light for others, we naturally light our own way.”

²⁵ **Proverbs 22:9** Robert Kiyosaki: “You make more money if you are generous.”

²⁶ **Proverbs 28:25** Living at higher consciousness brings true prosperity.

²⁷ **2 Corinthians 9:7** Philo: “Those who give hoping to be rewarded with honor are not giving, they are bargaining.”

²⁸ **1 Kings 13:15** “Bread” represents the presence of spirit.

²⁹ **John 15:3**

“I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, that he may be with you forever³⁰ - the Spirit of truth, whom the world can’t receive; for it doesn’t see him, neither knows him. You know him, for he lives with you, and will be in you.”³¹

There was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him. Some said, “He is a good man.” Others said, “Not so, but he leads the multitude astray.”³² He is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.”³³

But Peter and John answered them, “Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, judge for yourselves.”³⁴

Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “You rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,³⁵ if this man were not from God, he could do nothing!”³⁶

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the word.³⁷ When they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard, and had sat down together, Peter sat among them.³⁸ He therefore answered, “I don’t know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know: that though I was blind, now I see!”³⁹

³⁰ **John 14:16** The “Counselor” is Peter Brown’s own higher self, the indwelling Christ presence.

³¹ **John 14:17** In his solo hit “Instant Karma!” John affirms that the Christ presence, the Spirit of truth, is in every one of us: “We all shine on...[we are] surely not to live in pain and fear.” He reminds us, however, that we have to act on this truth if it is to set us free: “You better get yourself together...what in the world you thinking of, laughing in the face of love?...join the human race...it’s up to you.”

“Instant Karma!” was released in February 1970, two months before Paul officially announced the breakup of the Beatles to the public.

³² **John 7:12**

³³ **James 1:8** “Although I laugh and I act like a clown, beneath this mask I am wearing a frown,” John confesses in “I’m A Loser.”

³⁴ **Acts 4:19**

³⁵ **Acts 4:8**

³⁶ **John 9:33**

³⁷ **Acts 10:44** The consciousness of the group is lifted up.

³⁸ **Luke 22:55**

³⁹ **John 9:25** Despite his flaws, John completed his mission. He was able to open our eyes to a more enlightened way to live.

Chapter 26

John Cries Out For Help

BIBLE

Surely there is not a righteous man on earth, who does good and doesn't sin.¹

"Vanity of vanities," says the Preacher. "All is vanity!"² My soul is weary of my life. I will give free course to my complaint. I will speak in the bitterness of my soul."³

He went up into the mountain, and called to himself those whom he wanted, and they went to him.⁴

He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch."⁵ Behold, I was born in iniquity. In sin my mother conceived me.⁶

"I am like one who is a joke to his neighbor, I, who called on God, and he answered. The just, the blameless man is a joke."⁷ I am counted among those who go down into the pit. I am like a man who has no help.⁸

"What a wretched man I am! Who will deliver me out of the body of this death?"⁹ I am blameless. I don't respect myself. I despise my life.¹⁰

COMMENTARY

¹ **Ecclesiastes 7:20** To "sin" is to miss the point of our existence, which is to align with Source. Misalignment is part of the human condition; all of us "sin" at times, overcome by fear and negativity.

² **Ecclesiastes 12:8** ["The Preacher" is John]

John: "Most of my good songs are in the first person. I always wrote about me when I could."

³ **Job 10:1** "Black cloud crossed my mind, blue mist round my soul," John laments in "Yer Blues."

⁴ **Mark 3:13**

⁵ **Mark 14:34** John: "I've got a chip on my shoulder that's bigger than my feet" ("I'll Cry Instead")

⁶ **Psalms 51:5** John: "I was born with a jealous mind" ("Run For Your Life")

⁷ **Job 12:4** "I can see them laugh at me," John observes in "You've Got To Hide Your Love Away."

⁸ **Psalms 88:4** "I need a fix cause I'm going down," John shares in "Happiness Is A Warm Gun."

⁹ **Romans 7:24** "I'm a loser," John cries in "I'm A Loser". John: "Part of me suspects I'm a loser and part of me thinks I'm God almighty."

¹⁰ **Job 9:21** In "Getting Better" John observes "it can't get no worse."

“I said, My strength is perished, and my expectation from Yahweh.¹¹ Yes, when I cry, and call for help, he shuts out my prayer.¹²

“I am weary with my crying. My throat is dry. My eyes fail, looking for my God.¹³ I am poured out like water. All my bones are out of joint. My heart is like wax; it is melted within me.¹⁴

“I am become a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.¹⁵ I can count all of my bones. They look and stare at me.¹⁶

“Misery is mine! Indeed, I am like one who gathers the summer fruits, as gleanings of the vineyard: There is no cluster of grapes to eat. My soul desires to eat the early fig.¹⁷

“My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust. My skin closes up, and breaks out afresh.¹⁸ For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mixed my drink with tears.¹⁹

“I am a brother to jackals, and a companion to ostriches.²⁰ I am weary with my groaning. Every night I flood my bed. I drench my couch with my tears.²¹

¹¹ **Lamentations 3:18** “I’m not so self assured,” John admits in “Help”

¹² **Lamentations 3:8** “What have I done to deserve such a fate?” John asks in “I’m A Loser”.

¹³ **Psalm 69:3** “I’m so tired, my mind is on the blink,” John shares in “I’m So Tired.”

¹⁴ **Psalm 22:14** “I can’t help my feelings I go out of my mind,” John tells us in “You Can’t Do That.”

¹⁵ **Lamentations 3:14** “[I] feel so suicidal,” John admits in “Yer Blues.” John: “‘Yer Blues’ was written in India... up there trying to reach God and feeling suicidal.”

¹⁶ **Psalm 22:17** “Everywhere people stare, each and every day,” John bemoans in “You’ve Got To Hide Your Love Away.”

¹⁷ **Micah 7:1** “The world is treating me bad, misery,” John laments in “Misery.”

¹⁸ **Job 7:5** “The worm he licks my bone,” John cries out in “Yer Blues.”

¹⁹ **Psalm 102:9** “I’ve had a drink or two and I don’t care,” John admits in “I Don’t Want To Spoil the Party.”

²⁰ **Job 30:29** “I’m not what I appear to be,” John tells us in “I’m A Loser.”

²¹ **Psalm 6:6** “I’m feeling so upset,” John reveals in “I’m So Tired.”

"I am not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest; but trouble comes.²² For now should I have lain down and been quiet. I should have slept, then I would have been at rest."²³

"Why didn't I die from the womb? Why didn't I give up the spirit when my mother bore me?"²⁴ I am pained and bowed down greatly. I go mourning all day long.²⁵

"All who hate me whisper together against me. They imagine the worst for me."²⁶ Therefore my harp has turned to mourning, and my pipe into the voice of those who weep."²⁷

He went out from Pharaoh, and prayed to Yahweh.²⁸ "Listen to the voice of my cry, my King and my God; for to you do I pray."²⁹

"Turn to me, and have mercy on me, for I am desolate and afflicted."³⁰ For the thing which I fear comes on me, that which I am afraid of comes to me.³¹

²² **Job 3:26** "You know I can't sleep, I can't stop my brain," John tells us in "I'm So Tired."

²³ **Job 3:13** "I'd give you everything I've got for a little peace of mind," John reveals in "I'm So Tired."

²⁴ **Job 3:11** "In the morning wanna die. In the evening wanna die," John cries out in "Yer Blues."

²⁵ **Psalm 38:6** John, bowed down greatly, is "feeling two foot small" in "You've Got To Hide Your Love Away."

²⁶ **Psalm 41:7** "How can I even try, I can never win," John moans in "You've Got To Hide Your Love Away."

²⁷ **Job 30:31** "I even hate my rock and roll," John admits in "Yer Blues."

²⁸ **Exodus 10:18** Pharaoh represents body consciousness. To "go out from Pharaoh" means to recognize that we are more than a body; we are infinite spiritual beings.

²⁹ **Psalm 5:2** "Is there anybody going to listen to my story?" John asks in "Girl."

³⁰ **Psalm 25:16** "Yes I'm lonely wanna die," John admits in "Yer Blues."

³¹ **Job 3:25** What John fears has come on him in "Ticket To Ride": "I think I'm gonna be sad, I think it's today." Whatever we give our attention to tends to manifest, whether we want it or not.

“Yahweh, how long will I cry, and you will not hear? I cry out to you ‘Violence!’ and will you not save?”³²

“My soul is weary with sorrow: strengthen me according to your word.³³ Teach me, and I will hold my peace. Cause me to understand wherein I have erred.”³⁴

“Hear my prayer, God. Listen to the words of my mouth.³⁵ Help me, Yahweh, my God. Save me according to your loving kindness;³⁶ but don’t be far off, Yahweh. You are my help: hurry to help me.”³⁷

Again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words.³⁸ “God, don’t be far from me. My God, hurry to help me.³⁹ I have done no wrong, yet they are ready to attack me. Rise up, behold, and help me!”⁴⁰

He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words.⁴¹ “Be pleased, Yahweh, to deliver me. Hurry to help me, Yahweh.⁴² All of your commandments are faithful. They persecute me wrongfully. Help me!”⁴³

³² **Habakkuk 1:2** John: “Until then I’ll cry instead.” (“I’ll Cry Instead”)

³³ **Psalm 119:28** “Christ, you know it ain’t easy, you know how hard it can be,” John cries out in “The Ballad of John And Yoko.” John: “It’s like a prayer. You know ‘Jesus you alone should know it ain’t easy’. And it has that street language connotation, too.”

³⁴ **Job 6:24**

³⁵ **Psalm 54:2**

³⁶ **Psalm 109:26** “Help! I need somebody,” John cries out in Help.”

³⁷ **Psalm 22:19** “Help! Not just anybody,” John clarifies in “Help.”

³⁸ **Mark 14:39** “Help me if you can, I’m feeling down,” John shares in “Help.”

³⁹ **Psalm 78:12** “Help! You know I need someone,” John admits in “Help.”

⁴⁰ **Psalm 59:4** John : “I needed the help. The song was about me.”

⁴¹ **Matthew 26:24** Pioneering Christian band DC Talk routinely performed “Help” at their live shows.

⁴² **Psalm 40:13** “Won’t you please help me?” John asks in “Help.”

⁴³ **Psalm 119:86** “Help me get my feet back on the ground,” John elaborates in “Help.”

As he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became white and dazzling.⁴⁴ Yahweh also thundered in the sky. The Most High uttered his voice: hailstones and coals of fire.⁴⁵

Yahweh said to him, "Peace be to you! Don't be afraid. You shall not die."⁴⁶ For I, Yahweh your God, will hold your right hand, saying to you, "Don't be afraid. I will help you."⁴⁷

"You have covered yourself with a cloud, so that no prayer can pass through."⁴⁸ Be still, and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the nations. I will be exalted in the earth.⁴⁹

"I, Yahweh, search the mind, I try the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings."⁵⁰ My son, give me your heart; and let your eyes keep in my ways.⁵¹

"Turn at my reproof. Behold, I will pour out my spirit on you. I will make known my words to you."⁵²

"Look to me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other."⁵³ You shall have no other gods before me.⁵⁴

⁴⁴ **Luke 9:29**

⁴⁵ **Psalms 18:13**

⁴⁶ **Judges 6:23** The God within is speaking to John. His prayer has been answered.

⁴⁷ **Isaiah 42:13**

⁴⁸ **Lamentations 3:44** When we cover ourselves up with negative thoughts and emotions, we are out of alignment with our Source.

⁴⁹ **Psalms 46:10** "Turn off your mind, relax and float downstream," John advises us in "Tomorrow Never Knows." When we are still and rise above mind chatter, we transcend our ordinary state of consciousness, and we come to know God.

⁵⁰ **Jeremiah 17:10** By spiritual law, we reap what we sow.

⁵¹ **Proverbs 23:26** Emmanuel: "Our mind does not know the way home to God, but our heart does, and our soul never left."

⁵² **Proverbs 1:23**

⁵³ **Isaiah 45:22** There is only one presence and one power in the Universe, God the good, omnipotent. There is no other.

⁵⁴ **Exodus 20:3** Anything that we give a higher priority to than our spiritual life becomes a "false god." This can include money, sex, busyness, power, and religion itself.

“Whoever offers the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifies me, and prepares his way so that I will show God's salvation to him.”⁵⁵ For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former things will not be remembered, nor come into mind.⁵⁶

“For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.”⁵⁷ Before I formed you in the belly, I knew you. Before you came forth out of the womb, I sanctified you. I have appointed you a prophet to the nations.”⁵⁸

Blessed is the man who endures temptation, for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life, which the Lord promised to those who love him.⁵⁹ After he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain by himself to pray. When evening had come, he was there alone.⁶⁰

Yahweh's angel called to Abraham a second time out of the sky⁶¹, and he said, “Yahweh, the God of our fathers, aren't you God in heaven? Aren't you ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in your hand, so that no one is able to withstand you.”⁶²

“Yahweh my God, I cried to you, and you have healed me.”⁶³

⁵⁵ **Psalm 50:23** When we stay in a state of gratitude and alignment, we harness the power of God.

⁵⁶ **Isaiah 65:17** John: “God is a power, which we're all capable of tapping. We're all light bulbs capable of tapping energy. You can use electricity to kill people or light the moon. God is that, neither one nor the other, but everything.”

⁵⁷ **Isaiah 55:9** In this metaphysical fantasy, John promptly receives his help from God through prayer, but in real life John's efforts to deal with his pain and insecurity included, among other things, drugs, meditation, songwriting, and relationships. Arthur Janov, who led him through six weeks of primal scream therapy, recalled that “John had about as much pain as I've ever seen in my life.”

⁵⁸ **Jeremiah 1:5** Andrew Grant Jackson: “Conquering his sadness through the catharsis of rock, [John's] singing conveyed the rush of euphoric rebirth. The passion in his voice was a healing vaccine that transmitted his exhilaration to millions, making him one of his generation's greatest preachers.” (From *Still the Greatest*, 2014)

⁵⁹ **James 1:12**

⁶⁰ **Matthew 14:23**

⁶¹ **Genesis 22:15** [“Yahweh's angel” is John]

⁶² **2 Chronicles 20:6**

⁶³ **Psalm 30:2**

“I went down to the bottoms of the mountains. The earth barred me in forever; yet have you brought up my life from the pit, Yahweh my God alone, for my days are but a breath.⁶⁴

“Before I was afflicted, I went astray; but now I observe your word.⁶⁵ Don’t snatch the word of truth out of my mouth, for I put my hope in your ordinances.⁶⁶

“I run in the path of your commandments, for you have set my heart free.⁶⁷ You are good, and do good. Teach me your statutes.⁶⁸

“Examine me, Yahweh, and prove me. Try my heart and my mind.⁶⁹ In the multitude of my thoughts within me, your comforts delight my soul.⁷⁰

“You will show me the path of life. In your presence is fullness of joy. In your right hand there are pleasures forever more.⁷¹ Your promises have been thoroughly tested, and your servant loves them.⁷²

“This I recall to my mind; therefore have I hope.⁷³

“Yahweh, I love the habitation of your house, the place where your glory dwells.⁷⁴ The inhabitant won’t say, ‘I am sick.’ The people who dwell therein will be forgiven their iniquity.⁷⁵

⁶⁴ **Jonah 2:6**

⁶⁵ **Psalm 119:67** In the Bible, the *word* is God’s love based way of doing things. In “The Word,” John keeps it simple: “the word *is* love.” John: “It sort of dawned on me that love was the answer...it seems like the underlying theme to the universe.”

⁶⁶ **Psalm 119:43** John: “Give the word a chance to say.” (“The Word”)

⁶⁷ **Psalm 119:32** John: “Say the word and you’ll be free.” (“The Word”)

⁶⁸ **Psalm 119:68** John: “Now I’ve got it, the word is good.” (“The Word”)

⁶⁹ **Psalm 26:2** John is becoming enlightened in “Help”: “Now I find I’ve changed my mind.”

⁷⁰ **Psalm 94:19** When we are troubled, we can find relief with thoughts that make us feel better and align us with our Source.

⁷¹ **Psalm 16:11** Joel Goldsmith: “In the consciously realized presence of God is the fulfillment of life.”

⁷² **Psalm 119:40**

⁷³ **Lamentations 3:21** “In my mind there’s no sorrow,” John declares in “There’s A Place.”

⁷⁴ **Psalm 26:8**

⁷⁵ **Isaiah 33:24** We tend to identify with whatever we attach our “I am” to. John, wanting to inhabit God’s house, now knows not to make statements such as “I am sick,” “I’m a loser” (“I’m A Loser”) or “I’m so tired.” (“I’m So Tired”)

“Blessed are the people who learn to acclaim you. They walk in the light of your presence, Yahweh. ⁷⁶ Create in me a clean heart, O God. Renew a right spirit within me.”⁷⁷

When he came down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.⁷⁸

Then Yahweh’s word came to him, saying,⁷⁹ “Behold, God is my salvation. I will trust, and will not be afraid; for Yah, Yahweh, is my strength and song; and he has become my salvation.”⁸⁰

“In my distress, I called on Yahweh. Yes, I called to my God. He heard my voice out of his temple. My cry came into his ears.⁸¹ I sought Yahweh, and he answered me, and delivered me from all my fears.”⁸²

“For my soul was grieved. I was embittered in my heart.⁸³ Yet he commanded the skies above, and opened the doors of heaven.”⁸⁴

“I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling.⁸⁵ Then I saw that wisdom excels folly, as far as light excels darkness.”⁸⁶

“Oh come, let's worship and bow down. Let's kneel before Yahweh, our Maker.”⁸⁷ Blessed be his glorious name forever! Let the whole earth be filled with his glory! Amen and amen.”⁸⁸

⁷⁶ **Psalm 89:15** “There’s nothing you can do, but you can learn how to play the game,” John advises us in “All You Need Is Love.” To “play the game” in this sense is to choose winning thoughts that enable us to “walk in the light.”

⁷⁷ **Psalm 51:10** In “Tomorrow Never Knows” John describes the spirit within that seeks to expand and express itself through us. “See the meaning of within,” he invites us. “It is shining...it is speaking.” The song was inspired by Richard Alpert and Timothy Leary’s *The Psychedelic Experience* (which itself was based on the ancient manuscript *The Tibetan Book Of The Dead*). The book gives instructions on how to use psychedelic drugs as a tool for spiritual growth. John had picked up a copy, and used it to guide him on a LSD trip.

⁷⁸ **Matthew 8:1**

⁷⁹ **1 Kings 17:2**

⁸⁰ **Isaiah 12:2**

⁸¹ **2 Samuel 22:7**

⁸² **Psalm 34:4**

⁸³ **Psalm 73:21**

⁸⁴ **Psalm 78:23** John, gaining spiritual wisdom, has “opened up the doors” in “Help.”

⁸⁵ **1 Corinthians 2:3**

⁸⁶ **Ecclesiastes 2:13** “I saw the light” John reveals in “No Reply.”

⁸⁷ **Psalm 95:6**

⁸⁸ **Psalm 72:19**

Chapter 27

The Third Angel Speaks

BIBLE

COMMENTARY

After these things, I saw another angel coming down out of the sky, having great authority. The earth was illuminated with his glory.¹ The words of the wise heard in quiet are better than the cry of him who rules among fools.²

Further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge. Yes, he pondered, sought out, and set in order many proverbs.³

He said, "God's Kingdom is as if a man should cast seed on the earth.⁴ In the morning sow your seed, and in the evening don't withhold your hand; for you don't know which will prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both will be equally good."⁵

"The secret things belong to Yahweh our God; but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law."⁶

¹ **Revelation 18:1** [The angel "having great authority" is George, the "third angel"] George: "All religions are like branches of one big tree."

² **Ecclesiastes 9:17** Ray Comfort: "George Harrison was known as 'the quiet Beatle.' Quiet people are often quiet because they are deep thinkers."

³ **Ecclesiastes 12:9** George: "The best thing anyone can give to humanity is God consciousness. But first you have to concentrate on your own spiritual advancement; so in a sense we have to become selfish to become selfless... Manifest your own divinity first. The truth is there. It's right within us all. Understand what you are. If people would just wake up to what's real, there would be no misery in the world."

⁴ **Mark 4:26**

⁵ **Ecclesiastes 11:6**

⁶ **Deuteronomy 29:29** In "The Inner Light," George talks about the secret things that belong to God. With the power of God expressing itself as us and in us (the "inner light"), we can "arrive without traveling" and "see all without looking."

“God thunders marvelously with his voice. He does great things, which we can’t comprehend.⁷ This knowledge is beyond me. It’s lofty. I can’t attain it.⁸ Praise be to Yahweh God, the God of Israel, who alone does marvelous deeds.⁹

“We are His witnesses of these things; and so also is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him.¹⁰ The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but don’t know where it comes from and where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.¹¹

“It is the spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and are life.¹²

⁷ **Job 37:5** In “It’s All Too Much” George can’t comprehend the great things of God: “The more I learn the less I know, but what I do is all too much.”

⁸ **Psalm 139:6**

⁹ **Psalm 72:18** George praises God and His marvelous deeds in “It’s All Too Much.” “Everywhere it’s what you make for us to take, it’s all too much...there’s plenty there for everybody.”

¹⁰ **Acts 5:32**

¹¹ **John 3:8** To be born of the spirit is to come into a higher state of awareness. We now know that spirit, like the wind, exists and we can observe its effects, even though like the wind we cannot see it with our physical eye.

¹² **John 6:63** The spirit is our true essence. We are existence itself. The flesh is the false self, the ego, a self-limiting idea that we have about ourselves. The ego thinks that who we are is our body, our personality, our reputation. It always wants more, and is never truly satisfied. It is based in fear and keeps us separate from each other and separate from God. Deepak Chopra: “Your true identity lies in a core consciousness beyond the mind, intellect, and ego. When you look beyond your limited self-the “I” that struggles to find peace, love and fulfillment in life - you are on the path to your true identity.”

“Watch and pray, that you don’t enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.¹³ Because the mind of the flesh is hostile towards God; for it is not subject to God’s law, neither indeed can it be.¹⁴

“Don’t enter into the path of the wicked. Don’t walk in the way of evil men,¹⁵ those who have turned back from following Yahweh, and those who haven’t sought Yahweh nor inquired after him.¹⁶

“The wicked, in the pride of his face, has no room in his thoughts for God.¹⁷

“For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, that you may not do the things that you desire.¹⁸

“But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you won’t fulfill the lust of the flesh.¹⁹ Yahweh himself is who goes before you. He will be with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you. Don’t be afraid. Don’t be discouraged.²⁰

“Commit your deeds to Yahweh, and your plans shall succeed.²¹ Why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They don’t toil, neither do they spin.²²

¹³ **Matthew 26:41**

¹⁴ **Romans 8:7** The “mind of the flesh” is the ego, the false self. George describes how the ego mind operates in “Think For Yourself”: “I know your mind’s made up, you’re gonna cause more misery.”

¹⁵ **Proverbs 4:14** George reminds us in “Love You Too” that “there’s people standing round, who’ll screw you in the ground.”

¹⁶ **Zephaniah 1:6**

¹⁷ **Psalms 10:4**

¹⁸ **Galatians 5:17** When we gratify the flesh, we give in to the selfish demands of the ego. George describes this in “I Me Mine”: “All through your life, I me mine... Even those tears, I me mine.”

¹⁹ **Galatians 5:16** The phrase “I me mine” comes from the *Baghavad Gita*: “They are forever free who renounce all selfish desires and break away from the ego-cage of ‘I’, ‘me’ and ‘mine’ to be united with the Lord. This is the supreme state. Attain to this, and pass from death to immortality.”

²⁰ **Deuteronomy 31:8** It can be fearful to leave behind egoic patterns of behavior and thought. “They’re frightened of leaving it,” George observes in “I Me Mine.”

²¹ **Proverbs 16:3**

²² **Matthew 6:28** “It doesn’t really matter what clothes I wear,” George realizes in “Only A Northern Song.”

“Yahweh will not allow the soul of the righteous to go hungry, but he thrusts away the desire of the wicked.²³ He pours contempt on princes, and loosens the belt of the strong.²⁴

“Now therefore put away the foreign gods which are among you, and incline your heart to Yahweh, the God of Israel.²⁵

“But be doers of the word, and not only hearers, deluding your own selves.²⁶

“What good is it, my brothers, if a man says he has faith, but has no works? Can faith save him?²⁷

“Don’t say to your neighbor, ‘Go, and come again; tomorrow I will give it to you,’ when you have it by you.²⁸ For it isn’t the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law will be justified.²⁹

“There are those who covet greedily all day long; but the righteous give and don’t withhold.³⁰ Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be given to you. For with the same measure you measure it will be measured back to you.³¹

²³ **Proverbs 10:3**

²⁴ **Job 12:21** People who are driven by the ego are “coming on strong all the time,” George relates in “I Me Mine.” Fortunately, Yahweh “loosens the belt of the strong.”

²⁵ **Joshua 24:23** “Foreign gods” are fear-based thoughts originating from the ego.

²⁶ **James 1:22** “We all know oblati blada, but can you show me where you are?” George asks in “Savoy Truffle.” “Oblati oblada” is an expression that affirms that life will go on in spite of our challenges. George is reminding us that such affirmations are fine, but we still have to put our faith into action.

²⁷ **James 2:14** George definitely put his faith into action by organizing the groundbreaking *Concert for Bangladesh* benefit concerts held in August 1971. These were the first multi-star rock charity concerts ever, setting the stage for similar events such as *Live Aid* in 1985.

²⁸ **Proverbs 3:28**

²⁹ **Romans 2:13**

³⁰ **Proverbs 21:26** Since the ego is based in fear, covetousness and greed are part of its daily agenda. George describes this in “I Me Mine”: “All through the day, I me mine.”

³¹ **Luke 6:38** In “It’s All Too Much,” George reminds us that “the more you give the more you get.” This is the law of cause and effect.

“Be careful that you don’t do your charitable giving before men, to be seen by them, or else you have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.³² I have not sat with deceitful men, neither will I go in with hypocrites.³³

“Don’t judge, so that you won’t be judged.³⁴ For with whatever judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you.³⁵

“Therefore let’s not judge one another anymore, but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block in his brother’s way, or an occasion for falling.³⁶

“Let us acknowledge Yahweh. Let us press on to know Yahweh. As surely as the sun rises, Yahweh will appear. He will come to us like the rain, like the spring rain that waters the earth.³⁷

“Sing praises to Yahweh with the harp, with the harp and the voice of melody.³⁸ For, behold, the winter is past. The rain is over and gone.³⁹ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to see the sun!⁴⁰

³² **Matthew 6:1**

³³ **Psalm 26:4** “When I get near you, the games begin to drag me down,” George laments in “I Want To Tell You.” This lyric may have been inspired by the 1964 bestseller *Games People Play*, in which Eric Berne describes “games” as ego-based dysfunctional social transactions that people engage in for a payoff of some kind.

³⁴ **Matthew 7:1** “You won’t get time to hang a sign on me,” George advises us in “Love You To.” To “hang a sign” on someone is to limit them by labeling and judging them based on preconceived notions.

³⁵ **Matthew 7:2** By the law of cause and effect, our judgments come back to us. People tend to show up in our lives based on the way that we perceive them.

³⁶ **Romans 14:13** We want to see others the way that God sees them.

³⁷ **Hosea 6:3** “Here comes the sun, and I say it’s alright,” George shares in “Here Comes The Sun,” his timeless classic of faith and optimism.

³⁸ **Psalm 98:5**

³⁹ **Song of Solomon 2:11** In George’s “Here Comes The Sun,” it’s been a “long, cold, lonely winter...it feels like years since it’s been clear.”

⁴⁰ **Ecclesiastes 11:7** In “Here Comes The Sun,” “the ice is slowly melting.”

“From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same, Yahweh’s name is to be praised.⁴¹ Give thanks to Yahweh with the lyre. Sing praises to him with the harp of ten strings.”⁴²

When he had spoken these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all.⁴³

“You are righteous, Yahweh. Your judgments are upright.⁴⁴ For you will save the afflicted people, but the haughty eyes you will bring down.”⁴⁵

“Yahweh, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man who walks to direct his steps.⁴⁶ Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months is with you, and you have appointed his bounds that he can’t pass.”⁴⁷

“Yahweh, you will ordain peace for us, for you have also done all our work for us.⁴⁸ Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations, and will sing praises to your name.”⁴⁹

“I will also meditate on all your work, and consider your doings.⁵⁰ You will show me the path of life. In your presence is fullness of joy. In your right hand there are pleasures forever more.”⁵¹

⁴¹ **Psalm 113:3** Hafiz: “Even after all this time the sun never says to the earth, ‘You owe me’. Look what happens with a love like that. It lights the whole world.”

⁴² **Psalm 33:2** Eckhart Tolle:

“Acknowledging the good that you already have in your life is the foundation for all abundance.”

⁴³ **Acts 20:36** Not everyone was in agreement with George embracing Eastern religion. Pastor David J. Stewart: “George Harrison was an imposter who rejected Jesus Christ, and is burning in the fires of Hell today because of his sin of unbelief. I say this with sadness.”

⁴⁴ **Psalm 119:137**

⁴⁵ **Psalm 18:27** In “Piggies,” George chastises those with haughty eyes: “In their eyes there’s something lacking, what they need’s a damn good whacking.”

⁴⁶ **Jeremiah 10:23**

⁴⁷ **Job 14:5** “A lifetime is so short, a new one can’t be bought,” George reminds us in “Love You To.”

⁴⁸ **Isaiah 26:12**

⁴⁹ **Psalm 18:49**

⁵⁰ **Psalm 77:12** Swami Sivananda:

“Practice meditation regularly. Meditation leads to eternal bliss. Therefore meditate, meditate.”

⁵¹ **Psalm 5:12** God will show us the path, one step at a time. “Show me that I’m everywhere and get me home for tea,” George prays in “It’s All Too Much.”

He said these things in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.⁵² They were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes.⁵³

Fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, “A great prophet has arisen among us!” and, “God has visited his people!”⁵⁴

So he was their shepherd according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.⁵⁵ When they asked him to stay with them a longer time, he declined.⁵⁶

“I have yet many things to tell you, but you can’t bear them now.”⁵⁷ These things have I spoken to you, so that you wouldn’t be caused to stumble.⁵⁸

“Indeed surely there is a future hope, and your hope will not be cut off.”⁵⁹ Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is to your advantage that I go away, for if I don’t go away, the Counselor won’t come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you.⁶⁰

“But I say this, brothers: the time is short, that from now on, both those who have wives may be as though they had none;⁶¹ and those who use the world, as not using it to the fullest. For the mode of this world passes away.”⁶²

⁵² **John 6:59**

⁵³ **Mark 1:22**

⁵⁴ **Luke 7:16** “Fear” in this sense of the word is awe and wonder.

⁵⁵ **Psalm 78:72**

⁵⁶ **Acts 18:20**

⁵⁷ **John 16:12** God’s plan for our life is usually revealed to us one step at a time, on an “as need” basis.

⁵⁸ **John 16:1**

⁵⁹ **Proverbs 23:18** “The future looks good, and you’ve got time to rectify all the things you should,” George reassures us in “Think For Yourself.”

⁶⁰ **John 16:7** George is reminding his followers that they too have the spirit of God within them, and that they are relying too much on him for wisdom and guidance. If he goes away, then they will have to learn how to listen to their own inner voice. “Think for yourself ‘cos I won’t be there with you,” admonishes George in “Think For Yourself.”

⁶¹ **1 Corinthians 7:29** “Each day just goes so fast, I turn around, it’s past,” George observes in “Love You To.”

⁶² **1 Corinthians 7:31** In “All Things Must Pass,” George reminds us that nothing on the Earth plane is meant to last: “All things must pass, none of life’s strings can last.” George recorded a demo of this song as a Beatle and then later included it on his solo album of the same name.

So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband over his eyes.⁶³

Now in the morning, as he returned to the city, he was hungry,⁶⁴ and entered into the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.⁶⁵

The woman had a fattened calf in the house. She hurried and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread of it.⁶⁶

As she was going to get it, he called to her, and said, "Please bring me a morsel of bread in your hand."⁶⁷ They had a few small fish. Having blessed them, he said to serve these also.⁶⁸ He took them, and ate in front of them.⁶⁹

He said to them, "To you is given the mystery of God's Kingdom, but to those who are outside, all things are done in parables."⁷⁰ May Yahweh bless you out of Zion, and may you see the good of Jerusalem all the days of your life.⁷¹

"For I was hungry, and you gave me food to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you took me in."⁷²

"Don't forget to show hospitality to strangers, for in doing so, some have entertained angels without knowing it."⁷³

⁶³ **1 Kings 20:38** Charles Fillmore described a *prophet* as "a teacher, one who receives the inspiration of Spirit," someone who has "an understanding of spiritual law, and imparts it to others". George, by being a member of the most famous rock group on the planet, had a huge audience to impart his spiritual philosophy to.

⁶⁴ **Matthew 21:18**

⁶⁵ **Luke 1:40**

⁶⁶ **1 Samuel 28:24**

⁶⁷ **1 Kings 17:11**

⁶⁸ **Mark 8:7**

⁶⁹ **Luke 24:43**

⁷⁰ **Mark 4:11** Parables are a great tool for those who need help learning and applying spiritual concepts, such as in this case the principle of giving and receiving.

⁷¹ **Psalms 128:5**

⁷² **Matthew 25:35**

⁷³ **Hebrews 13:2** Steve Rabey: "[George] Harrison was perhaps the most explicitly and consistently theological rock star of the last half-century. While he failed to convert everyone to his beliefs, he nudged his bandmates – and his listener fans – a bit further to the East, encouraging audiences to open themselves to new (or very old) spiritual influences... His greatest legacy may be the way his decades-long spiritual quest shaped the ways the West looks at God, gurus and life."

Chapter 28

Life Flows On Within You And Without You

BIBLE

So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead.¹ He hurried, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel recognized that he was of the prophets.²

The king said to him, “Go in peace.” So he arose, and went to Hebron.³

Great multitudes gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat, and sat, and all the multitude stood on the beach.⁴

He taught them many things in parables, and told them in his teaching,⁵ “It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into God's Kingdom.”⁶

Then his disciples asked him, “What does this parable mean?”⁷ For you bring certain strange things to our ears. We want to know therefore what these things mean.”⁸

He answered them, “I also will ask you one question. Tell me,⁹ for what does it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life?¹⁰ So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”¹¹

COMMENTARY

¹ **2 Kings 9:4** [The “young man the prophet” is George]

² **1 Kings 20:41** Ben Jollife, *Resurgence* magazine (2003): “The pop star and the prophet are rare bedfellows – but with the simple wisdom of his lyrics and the melodic sweetness of his slide guitar, George Harrison brought them together in a marriage of great inspiration.....the ‘quiet Beatle’ reconciled unparalleled fame with a dedicated spiritual search, crowning the lowly pop song with profound twists and joyful shouts in the process.”

³ **2 Samuel 15:9**

⁴ **Matthew 13:2**

⁵ **Mark 4:2**

⁶ **Mark 10:25** George, on the Beatles success: “We made our money and fame but for me that wasn’t it...It was good fun for a while, but it certainly wasn’t the answer to what life is about.”

⁷ **Luke 8:9**

⁸ **Acts 17:20**

⁹ **Luke 20:3**

¹⁰ **Mark 8:36** In “Within You Without You,” George refers to “the people who gain the world and lose their soul.”

¹¹ **Luke 12:21**

“The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel that displays the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.¹² Because iniquity will be multiplied, the love of many will grow cold.¹³

“He who loves his brother remains in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him.¹⁴ But he who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and doesn't know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.¹⁵

“Don't be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what is the good, well-pleasing, and perfect will of God.¹⁶ And the Spirit of Yahweh will come mightily on you, and you shall prophesy with them, and shall be turned into another man.¹⁷

“You shall also decree a thing, and it shall be established to you. Light shall shine on your ways.¹⁸

“Therefore I urge you, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service.¹⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil. Cling to that which is good.²⁰

¹² **2 Corinthians 4:4** In “Within You Without You” George laments about those who are blind to the truth. “They don't know, they can't see; are you one of them?” he asks.

¹³ **Matthew 24:12** In “Within You Without You” George regrets “the love that's gone so cold.”

¹⁴ **1 John 2:10** In “Within You Without You” George talks about “the love we all could share.” “When we find it,” he urges, we should “try our best to hold it there.”

¹⁵ **1 John 2:11** In “Within You Without You” George refers to the people “who never glimpse the truth, then it's far too late, they pass away.”

¹⁶ **Romans 12:2** “When you see beyond yourself, then you may find peace of mind is waiting there,” George reminds us in “Within You Without You.”

¹⁷ **1 Samuel 10:6**

¹⁸ **Job 22:28** “Try to realize it's all within yourself,” George advises us in “Within You Without You.”

¹⁹ **Romans 12:1** Aligning ourselves in consciousness with the Divine is our responsibility, our “spiritual service”. “No one else can make you change, George reminds us in “Within You Without You.”

²⁰ **Romans 12:9** “Within You Without You,” was recorded in the Indian classical music style. No other Beatle plays on the track.

“And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, just as God also in Christ forgave you.²¹ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.²²

“There is one body, and one Spirit, even as you also were called in one hope of your calling,²³ one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in us all.²⁴

“By faith, we understand that the universe has been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen has not been made out of things which are visible.²⁵ As you don't know what is the way of the wind, nor how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child; even so you don't know the work of God who does all.²⁶

“Yahweh's eyes are everywhere, keeping watch on the evil and the good.²⁷ For in him we live, and move, and have our being. As some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also his offspring.'²⁸ Am I a God at hand, says Yahweh, and not a God afar off?²⁹

²¹ **Ephesians 4:32** Aldous Huxley: “It is a bit embarrassing to have been concerned with the human problem all one's life and find at the end that one has no more to offer by way of advice than try to be a little kinder.”

²² **Galatians 3:28** In “Within You Without You,” George predicts that “the time will come when you see we are all one.”

²³ **Ephesians 4:4**

²⁴ **Ephesians 4:5** Albert Einstein: “A person experiences life as something separated from the rest – a kind of optical delusion of consciousness. Our task must be to free ourselves from this self-imposed prison, and through compassion, to find the reality of Oneness.”

²⁵ **Hebrews 11:3** In “Within You Without You,” George talks about those “who hide themselves behind a wall of illusion,” failing to see the oneness of the Universe.

²⁶ **Ecclesiastes 11:5**

²⁷ **Proverbs 15:3**

²⁸ **Acts 17:28** George reminds us in “Within You Without You” that “in him we live, and move, and have our being”: “Life flows on within you and without you.”

²⁹ **Jeremiah 23:23** David Griffiths, *Record Mirror*: “‘Within You Without You’ is a beautifully successful and adventurous statement in song of a Yoga truth.”

“Yahweh, our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth, who has set your glory above the heavens!³⁰ I remember the days of old. I meditate on all your doings. I contemplate the work of your hands.”³¹

“When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars, which you have ordained,³² what is man, that you think of him? What is the son of man, that you care for him?³³ For you have made him a little lower than God, and crowned him with glory and honor.”³⁴

All his acquaintances, and the women who followed with him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.³⁵

He said to them, “Most certainly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for God’s Kingdom’s sake,³⁶ who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the world to come, eternal life.”³⁷

“And above all things be earnest in your love among yourselves, for love covers a multitude of sins.”³⁸ For Yahweh is righteous. He loves righteousness. The upright shall see his face.³⁹

“Sing to him, sing praises to him! Tell of all his marvelous works.”⁴⁰

³⁰ **Psalm 8:1**

³¹ **Psalm 143:5** Amit Ray:

“Meditation is a way for nourishing and blossoming the divinity within you.”

³² **Psalm 8:3**

³³ **Psalm 8:4**

³⁴ **Psalm 8:5** Although we are infinite spiritual Beings, we are just a tiny speck compared to the grandiosity of the Universe. We are like a wave in the ocean, with all that the ocean contains but without it’s overall power and majesty. George reminds us of this paradox in “Within You Without You”:

“you’re really only very small.”

³⁵ **Luke 23:49** In “Within You Without You,” George laments the distance between people, “the space between us all.”

³⁶ **Luke 18:29**

³⁷ **Luke 18:30** Sometimes we have to give up what we hold dearest in order to grow spiritually. This could include letting go of friendships that are no longer serving our best interests. It could also include limiting the time we spend with certain family members.

³⁸ **1 Peter 4:8** In “Within You Without You,” George declares that “with our love we could save the world.” Sin is separation from God. Love reunites us back to God and heals our “separation anxiety.”

³⁹ **Psalm 11:7**

⁴⁰ **Psalm 105:2**

Chapter 29

What Is Sweet Now Turns So Sour

BIBLE

Yahweh's angel came up from Gilgal to Bochim. He said, "I brought you out of Egypt, and have brought you to the land which I swore to give your fathers. I said, 'I will never break my covenant with you.'"¹

He had in his hand a little open book. He set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the land.²

I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little book. He said to me, "Take it, and eat it up. It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey."³

He went out again by the seaside. All the multitude came to him, and he taught them.⁴

He told them this parable:⁵ "Now on the mountainside there was a great herd of pigs feeding.⁶ They all ate, and were filled."⁷

"Behold, I have found this," says the Preacher, "one to another, to find out the scheme;⁸ put a knife to your throat, if you are a man given to appetite.⁹ Don't be among ones drinking too much wine, or those who gorge themselves on meat."¹⁰

COMMENTARY

¹ **Judges 2:1** ["Yahweh's angel" is George] Egypt, which Moses led his people out of, represents bondage. An undisciplined person is in bondage to the carnal nature.

² **Revelation 10:2**

³ **Revelation 10:9** "You know that what you eat you are, what is sweet now turns so sour," George warns us in "Savoy Truffle." Self control may not provide instant gratification, but it can lead to long term happiness.

⁴ **Mark 2:13** Aristotle: "What lies in our power to do, lies in our power not to do."

⁵ **Luke 15:3** Bum Phillips: "The only discipline that lasts is self-discipline."

⁶ **Mark 5:11** In "Piggies," George uses pigs to represent gluttonous behavior: "And for all the little piggies, life is getting worse."

⁷ **Mark 6:42** David Campbell: "Discipline is remembering what you want."

⁸ **Ecclesiastes 7:27**

⁹ **Proverbs 23:2** Peter De Vries: "Gluttony is an emotional escape, a sign something is eating us."

¹⁰ **Proverbs 23:20** In "Piggies," the "piggies" are "clutching forks and knives to eat their bacon."

“For the drunkard and the glutton shall become poor; and drowsiness clothes them in rags.¹¹ Yes, the dogs are greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds who can't understand: they have all turned to their own way, each one to his gain, from every quarter.¹²

“Like a city that is broken down and without walls is a man whose spirit is without restraint.¹³ Or don't you know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which you have from God? You are not your own.¹⁴

“All chastening seems for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been exercised thereby.¹⁵

“My son, don't despise Yahweh's discipline, neither be weary of his reproof.¹⁶ The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of knowledge; but the foolish despise wisdom and instruction.”¹⁷

His brothers also went and fell down before his face; and they said, “Behold, we are your servants.”¹⁸ The entrance of your words gives light. It gives understanding to the simple.”¹⁹

He said to them, “Come again to me after three days.” The people departed.²⁰

¹¹ **Proverbs 23:21** In “Savoy Truffle,” George cautions against overindulgence: “You might not feel it now, but when the pain cuts through you’re going to know it and how. ”

¹² **Isaiah 56:11** Pietro Aretino: “I am indeed, a king, because I know how to rule myself.”

¹³ **Proverbs 25:28** With self-discipline, we are liberated from our earthly and animalistic instincts and conditioned responses.

¹⁴ **1 Corinthians 6:19** The more we exercise restraint and self control, the easier it will be for Spirit to express itself through us.

¹⁵ **Hebrews 12:11** “All the world is birthday cake, so take a piece but not too much,” George advises in “It’s All Too Much.”

¹⁶ **Proverbs 3:11** Theodore Roosevelt: “With self discipline, most anything is possible.”

¹⁷ **Proverbs 1:7** Wisdom and self control are gifts of the Spirit, but they still need to be developed in order to navigate effectively here on the Earth plane. Just like we have to remind ourselves to choose love in all circumstances, we have to learn to rise above our feelings and be disciplined in all our affairs.

¹⁸ **Genesis 50:18**

¹⁹ **Psalms 119:130**

²⁰ **2 Chronicles 10:5** Mick Jagger: “It’s alright letting yourself go, as long as you can get yourself back.”

Chapter 30

How Long, Lord, How Long?

BIBLE

So he traveled throughout Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and driving out demons.¹

He said, “That which proceeds out of the man, that defiles the man.”² There is a way which seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death.³

“But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then God’s Kingdom has come to you.”⁴ Every word of God is flawless. He is a shield to those who take refuge in him.⁵

“Repent therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, so that there may come times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord.”⁶ For, whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.”⁷

When he had gone up, and had broken bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even until break of day, he departed.⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Mark 1:39** [George is the one traveling through Galilee] “Demons” are error thoughts.

² **Mark 7:20** We are punished not by God but by our own thoughts and feelings.

³ **Proverbs 16:25** Choices have consequences, and relying solely on our human nature leads to spiritual death.

⁴ **Luke 11:30** Removing “demons” from our consciousness reunites us with God’s Kingdom.

⁵ **Proverbs 30:5**

⁶ **Acts 3:19** To “repent” is to realign with Source by changing our mind.

⁷ **Romans 10:13** To “call on the name of the Lord” is to align ourselves in consciousness with the Divine. We can do this by using “I am,” the name of the Lord as revealed to Moses in Exodus 3:14. We can simply say or think “I am” with or without an object attached. Positive “I am” statements such as “I am healthy” or “I am prosperous” save us because they bring us closer to the Lord, or to our Divine self.

⁸ **Acts 20:11**

In these days, he went out to the mountain to pray, and he continued all night in prayer to God.⁹ Being in agony he prayed more earnestly. His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground.¹⁰

“Consider how I love your precepts. Revive me, Yahweh, according to your loving kindness.¹¹ For I don't know what I am doing. For I don't practice what I desire to do; but what I hate, that I do.¹²

“For I delight in God's law after the inward man,¹³ but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity under the law of sin which is in my members.¹⁴

“My soul is also in great anguish. But you, Yahweh--how long?¹⁵ How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart every day? How long shall my enemy triumph over me?¹⁶ Relent, Yahweh! How long? Have compassion on your servants!¹⁷

⁹ **Luke 6:12**

¹⁰ **Luke 22:44** Even the most enlightened among us can feel at times like God has abandoned us. George was no exception. His song “Long Long Long” is about losing your connection to God and then refinding it.

¹¹ **Psalms 119:59**

¹² **Romans 7:15** “I feel hung up and I don't know why,” George laments in “I Want To Tell You.”

¹³ **Romans 7:22**

¹⁴ **Romans 7:23** “But if I seem to act unkind, it's only me, it's not my mind that is confusing things,” George relates in “I Want To Tell You.” He later commented that if he was to rewrite this lyric it would read “But if I seem to act unkind, it isn't me, it's just my mind that is confusing things.”

When our mind serves our spirit and when we use it to solve specific problems it is our best friend. But when we identify with our mind and let it control us, it prevents us from experiencing true happiness and real life.

¹⁵ **Psalms 6:3** In “Long Long Long,” it's been a “long, long, long time” since George has felt the presence of God.

¹⁶ **Psalms 13:2**

¹⁷ **Psalms 90:13**

“My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning?”¹⁸

It happened, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground split apart that was under them.¹⁹

There were lightnings, sounds, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since there were men on the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty.²⁰

After the earthquake a fire passed; but Yahweh was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.²¹

The Lord said to him, “Take your sandals off of your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.²² Haven't I commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Don't be afraid, neither be dismayed: for Yahweh your God is with you wherever you go.”²³

“Call to me, and I will answer you, and will show you great things, and difficult, which you don't know.”²⁴ You shall seek me, and find me, when you shall search for me with all your heart.²⁵

¹⁸ **Psalm 22:1** George questions God in “Long Long Long”: “How could I ever have lost you when I loved you?” (George: “The ‘you’ is God.”) Questions are powerful because our minds are problem solving machines that enjoy coming up with answers. To take full advantage of this however, we want to ask empowering questions such as “What can I do to make this situation better?”

(Chinese Proverb) “He who asks questions cannot avoid the answers.”

¹⁹ **Numbers 16:31**

²⁰ **Revelation 16:18**

²¹ **1 Kings 19:12** God speaks to us in a gentle whisper, a still small voice.

²² **Acts 7:33** George is “stepping out this old brown shoe” in “Old Brown Shoe.” Taking off our shoes and touching the earth is symbolic of changing our ways and removing the barriers that keep us stuck at a lower state of consciousness. We want to be grounded in God.

²³ **Joshua 1:9**

²⁴ **Jeremiah 33:3** Joseph Campbell: “God is a metaphor for that which transcends all levels of intellectual thought. It's as simple as that.”

²⁵ **Jeremiah 29:13** When we lay aside our mind and seek the Divine with all our heart we will find true peace and joy.

“Behold, I will do a new thing. It springs out now. Don’t you know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.”²⁶

“I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust has eaten, the great locust, the grasshopper, and the caterpillar, my great army, which I sent among you.”²⁷

“Don’t you be afraid, for I am with you. Don’t be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you. Yes, I will help you. Yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of my righteousness.”²⁸

Behold, I am Yahweh, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me?”²⁹

The man bowed his head, and worshiped Yahweh.³⁰ He prayed again, and the sky gave rain, and the earth brought forth its fruit.³¹

“Lord, you have pleaded the causes of my soul; you have redeemed my life.”³² Make your face shine on your servant. Teach me your statutes.³³

“It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I may learn your statutes.”³⁴ With the pure, you will show yourself pure. With the crooked you will show yourself shrewd.³⁵

²⁶ **Isaiah 43:19** Joyce Meyer: “You have a great God who loves you and cares about you. Be full of hope that something good can happen to you. God is a master at new beginnings. He loves fresh beginnings, He makes all things new.”

²⁷ **Joel 2:25** Once we wake up to our true spiritual identity, the Divine will take away our sense of regret that it didn’t happen sooner. Each of us is on our own path, a unique journey. It takes as long as it takes. No time is ever wasted.

²⁸ **Isaiah 41:10** Hafiz: “This place where you are right now God circled on a map for you.”

²⁹ **Jeremiah 32:27** Robert Browning: “Ah, but a man’s reach should exceed his grasp, or what’s a heaven for?”

³⁰ **Genesis 24:26**

³¹ **James 5:18**

³² **Lamentations 3:58** Helen Keller: “I feel the flame of eternity in my soul.”

³³ **Psalms 119:135** “It’s all too much for me to take, the love that’s shining all around here,” George affirms in “It’s All Too Much.”

³⁴ **Psalms 119:71** “It took a long, long, long time. Now I’m so happy I found you,” George rejoices in “Long Long Long.” (George: “The ‘you’ is God.”)

³⁵ **Psalms 18:26** By spiritual law, what we focus on tends to manifest.

“I was so senseless and ignorant. I was a brute beast before you.³⁶ I was mute with silence. I held my peace, even from good. My sorrow was stirred.³⁷

“But I trust in your loving kindness. My heart rejoices in your salvation.³⁸ I had heard of you by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees you.³⁹

“Guide me in your truth, and teach me. For you are the God of my salvation, I wait for you all day long.⁴⁰ Don’t throw me from your presence, and don’t take your holy Spirit from me.⁴¹

“Oh keep my soul, and deliver me. Let me not be disappointed, for I take refuge in you.⁴² In you, Yahweh, I take refuge. Never let me be disappointed.⁴³

“Your statutes have been my songs, in the house where I live.⁴⁴ I will delight myself in your commandments, because I love them.⁴⁵

“My heart is steadfast, God, my heart is steadfast. I will sing, yes, I will sing praises.⁴⁶ For you, Lord, are good, and ready to forgive; abundant in loving kindness to all those who call on you.⁴⁷

³⁶ **Psalm 73:22**

³⁷ **Psalm 39:2** “I was searching, so many tears I was wasting,” George laments in “Long Long Long.”

³⁸ **Psalm 13:5** In “Long Long Long” George rejoices in God: “Oh I love you, you know that I need you.” (George: “The ‘you’ is God.”)

³⁹ **Job 42:5** In “Long Long Long,” George has a direct experience with God: “Now I can see you, be you.” To “see” God is to “be” God: to see things from God consciousness.

⁴⁰ **Psalm 25:5** Often we have to wait for our highest good to unfold. Perhaps God is doing a work inside us, preparing our character before conditions manifest on the outside. George: “I could wait forever, I’ve got time.” (“I Want to Tell You”)

⁴¹ **Psalm 51:11**

⁴² **Psalm 25:20**

⁴³ **Psalm 71:1** To take refuge in Yahweh means to come into alignment with the indwelling Christ presence. If we are feeling a negative emotion such as disappointment, this is a signal that we are out of alignment. We need to change our thoughts and begin to see our situation the way God sees it. God is never disappointed.

⁴⁴ **Psalm 119:54** George: “Make love all day long, make love singing songs.” (“Love You To”)

⁴⁵ **Psalm 119:47**

⁴⁶ **Psalm 57:7**

⁴⁷ **Psalm 119:17**

“I know that you can do all things, and that no purpose of yours can be restrained.⁴⁸ This is my resting place forever. Here I will live, for I have desired it.⁴⁹

“How I love your law! It is my meditation all day.⁵⁰ Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this your people, that is so great?”⁵¹

He called all the multitude to himself, and said to them, “Hear me, all of you, and understand.⁵² Out of my distress, I called on Yah. Yah answered me with freedom.⁵³

“Yahweh appeared of old to me, saying, ‘Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn you.’⁵⁴

“He carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.⁵⁵ Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God shines out.⁵⁶

“I will sing to Yahweh as long as I live. I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.⁵⁷ For Yahweh Most High is awesome. He is a great King over all the earth.⁵⁸ He makes my feet like deer’s feet, and sets me on my high places.⁵⁹

⁴⁸ **Job 42:2** St. Paul: “I can do all things through Christ, who strengthens me.”

⁴⁹ **Psalm 132:14** In “Long Long Long” George desires to live in God forever: “How can I ever misplace you, how I want you.”

⁵⁰ **Psalm 119:97** Saint Francis de Sales: “By turning your eyes on God in meditation, your whole soul will be filled with God. Begin all your prayers in the presence of God.”

⁵¹ **2 Chronicles 1:10**

⁵² **Mark 7:14**

⁵³ **Psalm 118:5** In “It’s All Too Much” George prays for the freedom that God consciousness provides: “Sail me on a silver sun, where I know that I am free.”

⁵⁴ **Jeremiah 31:3**

⁵⁵ **Revelation 21:10**

⁵⁶ **Psalm 50:2** Ralph Waldo Emerson: “Never lose an opportunity of seeing anything beautiful, for beauty is God’s handwriting.”

⁵⁷ **Psalm 104:33**

⁵⁸ **Psalm 47:2**

⁵⁹ **Psalm 18:33** George: “There’s high, and there’s high, and to get really high- I mean so high that you can walk on the water, that high- that’s where I’m going...to really get high, you have to do it straight. There are special ways of getting high without drugs- with yoga, meditation and all those things.”

“I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.⁶⁰ For Yahweh gives wisdom. Out of his mouth comes knowledge and understanding.”⁶¹

He said, “Yahweh says, ‘Make this valley full of trenches.’⁶² For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and streams on the dry ground. I will pour my Spirit on your descendants, and my blessing on your offspring.”⁶³

Yahweh appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood over the Tent’s door.⁶⁴ A voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!”⁶⁵

Yahweh came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that was on him, and put it on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.⁶⁶ They remembered that God was their rock, the Most High God, their redeemer.⁶⁷

Nevertheless the people sacrificed still in the high places, but only to Yahweh their God.⁶⁸ All of Mount Sinai smoked, because Yahweh descended on it in fire; and its smoke ascended like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked greatly.⁶⁹

⁶⁰ **Psalm 69:30** Rhonda Byrne: “Gratitude is a powerful process for shifting your energy and bringing more of what you want into your life. Be grateful for what you already have and you will attract more good things.”

⁶¹ **Proverbs 2:6** Willie Nelson: “When I started counting my blessings, my whole life turned around.”

⁶² **2 Kings 3:16** The still, small voice tells us to prepare the way for our blessings to rain down upon us.

⁶³ **Isaiah 44:3**

⁶⁴ **Deuteronomy 31:15** The “cloud” is the presence of God.

⁶⁵ **Luke 9:35**

⁶⁶ **Numbers 11:25** George, having dealt with his own crisis of faith, is now able to help others. The Spirit that is now on him is put on the others that are present. The consciousness of the entire group is lifted.

⁶⁷ **Psalm 78:35**

⁶⁸ **2 Kings 15:35** Being in “the high places,” under the influence of marijuana or other psychoactive drugs, has been shown to increase alpha wave brain activity. The production of alpha waves, which are connected to a relaxed mental state, also increases during meditation.

⁶⁹ **Exodus 19:18** George: “Reefers [marijuana] are hard to avoid in the Beatles story”

The angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud moved from before them, and stood behind them.⁷⁰

According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense.⁷¹

His breath kindles coals. A flame goes out of his mouth.⁷² He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful soil; he placed it beside many waters; he set it as a willow tree.⁷³

He stood, and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying,⁷⁴ "If it seems evil to you to serve Yahweh, choose this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve Yahweh!"⁷⁵

When the cloud stayed on the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept Yahweh's command, and didn't travel.⁷⁶

Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and Yahweh's glory filled the tabernacle.⁷⁷ He who sat on the cloud thrust his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.⁷⁸

⁷⁰ **Exodus 14:19** [The "angel of God" is George]

⁷¹ **Luke 1:9** In the Sixties, peoples perception of incense was often tied to pot and the drug culture. Today, incense is more likely to be associated with holistic healing, aromatherapy, and reaching higher consciousness through the senses.

⁷² **Job 41:21** The Beatles became enthusiastic users of marijuana once they were introduced to it by Bob Dylan in August 1964. Pot gave them a new sense of freedom and changed their perceptions, and these effects began to show up immediately in their music .

⁷³ **Ezekiel 17:5** The trend toward legalizing marijuana for personal use seems irreversible. By 2016, eight of fifty states in the US had decriminalized it for medical and nonmedical use, and a Gallup poll conducted that same year indicated that 60% of adults in the country now supported legalization. Society seems to be moving in the direction of giving people more freedom to live their lives just as they wish so long as it does not directly harm others, and the Beatles, perhaps, have played a significant part in this cultural shift.

⁷⁴ **1 Kings 8:55**

⁷⁵ **Joshua 24:15**

⁷⁶ **Numbers 9:19**

⁷⁷ **Ezekiel 40:34**

⁷⁸ **Revelation 14:16**

Chapter 31

With A Little Help From My Friends

BIBLE

COMMENTARY

Another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven. He also had a sharp sickle.¹ But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he puts forth the sickle, because the harvest has come.²

Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the laborers are few.³ Let us not be weary in doing good, for we will reap in due season, if we don't give up."⁴

"Beloved, don't imitate that which is evil, but that which is good. He who does good is of God. He who does evil hasn't seen God.⁵ Now who is he who will harm you, if you become imitators of that which is good?"⁶

"But don't forget to be doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.⁷ He has shown you, O man, what is good. What does Yahweh require of you, but to act justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God."⁸

He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany, and camped there.⁹ It shall happen in that day that a man shall keep alive a young cow, and two sheep.¹⁰

¹ **Revelation 14:17** [The other angel is Ringo, the "fourth angel"] Ringo, on being a Beatle: "I've never really done anything to create what has happened. It creates itself. I'm here because it happened. But I didn't do anything to make it happen apart from saying 'Yes'."

² **Mark 4:29**

³ **Matthew 9:37**

⁴ **Galatians 6:9** Abraham Lincoln: "When I do good, I feel good. When I do bad, I feel bad. That's my religion."

⁵ **3 John 1:11** Sophocles: "To be doing good deeds is man's most glorious task."

⁶ **1 Peter 3:13** Shari Ariston: "Doing good holds the power to transform us on the inside, and then ripple out in ever expanding circles that positively impact the world at large."

⁷ **Hebrews 13:16** - Albert Einstein: "Only a life lived for others is worth living."

⁸ **Micah 6:8** Dalai Lama: "If we can refrain from harming others in our actions and words, we can start to give serious attention to actively doing good."

⁹ **Matthew 21:17**

¹⁰ **Isaiah 7:21**

The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out.¹¹

When he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, “Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!”¹²

He made them a feast, and they ate and drank.¹³ There was great joy in that city.¹⁴ He sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.¹⁵ Smoke went up out of his nostrils. Consuming fire came out of his mouth. Coals were kindled by it.¹⁶

He says in his heart, “I shall not be shaken. For generations I shall have no trouble.”¹⁷ Perfume and incense bring joy to the heart; so does earnest counsel from a man’s friend.¹⁸

“Where there is no counsel, plans fail; but in a multitude of counselors they are established.”¹⁹

“A friend loves at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.”²⁰ Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends.²¹

“A man of many companions may be ruined, but there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.”²²

¹¹ **John 10:3**

¹² **Luke 15:6**

¹³ **Genesis 26:30**

¹⁴ **Acts 8:8**

¹⁵ **2 Chronicles 28:4** “Incense And Peppermints,” was released in 1967 by the band Strawberry Alarm Clock (who chose their name as a tribute to the Beatles “Strawberry Fields Forever”). It is considered a psychedelic classic. The meaning of the title is unclear, though some have pointed out that pot smokers might use *incense* and *peppermints* to mask the smell of weed (in the room and on their breath) while they are in “the high places.”

¹⁶ **2 Samuel 22:9** “I get high with a little help from my friends,” Ringo shares in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

¹⁷ **Psalms 10:6**

¹⁸ **Proverbs 27:9** “I’m gonna try with a little help from my friends,” Ringo declares in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

¹⁹ **Proverbs 15:22** “I get by with a little help from my friends,” Ringo offers in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

²⁰ **Proverbs 17:17** “I want somebody to love,” Ringo tells us in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

²¹ **John 15:13** (Anon.) “A good friend is cheaper than therapy.”

²² **Proverbs 18:24** Plautus: “Nothing but heaven itself is better than a friend who is really a friend.”

“Don't let kindness and truth forsake you. Bind them around your neck. Write them on the tablet of your heart.²³ Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for building up as the need may be, that it may give grace to those who hear.²⁴

“Iron sharpens iron; so a man sharpens his friend's countenance.²⁵ For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him who is alone when he falls, and doesn't have another to lift him up.²⁶

“However, if you fulfill the royal law, according to the Scripture, ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself,’ you do well.²⁷ He who loves purity of heart and speaks gracefully is the king's friend!”²⁸

It came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said to him, “Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts which nursed you!”²⁹ Let your father and your mother be glad! Let her who bore you rejoice!”³⁰

He said, “Call her.” When he had called her, she stood in the door.³¹ The young lady was very beautiful to look at, a virgin. No man had known her. She went down to the spring, filled her pitcher, and came up.³²

²³ **Proverbs 3:3** Albert Schweitzer: “In everyone's life, at some time, our inner fire goes out. It is then burst into flame by an encounter with another human being. We should all be thankful for those people who rekindle the inner spirit.”

²⁴ **Ephesians 4:29** Chogyam Trungpa: “If there isn't a complete sense of openness and space, then communication between two people cannot happen. Period. It's that simple.”

²⁵ **Proverbs 27:17** (Anonymous) “A friend is someone who knows the song in your heart and can sing it back to you when you have forgotten the words.”

²⁶ **Ecclesiastes 4:10** In “With A Little Help From My Friends,” Ringo asks if anybody will be there to lift him up when he falls: “what would you do if I sing out of tune, would you stand up and walk out on me?”

²⁷ **James 2:8** “I just need someone to love,” Ringo tells us in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

²⁸ **Proverbs 22:11** In “Yellow Submarine, Ringo has plenty of friends: “our friends are all aboard, and many more of them live next door.”

²⁹ **Luke 11:27**

³⁰ **Proverbs 23:25**

³¹ **2 Kings 4:15**

³² **Genesis 24:16**

She has prepared her meat. She has mixed her wine. She has also set her table.³³ He drank of the wine and got drunk. He was uncovered within his tent.³⁴

He said, “Naked I came out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return there. Yahweh gave, and Yahweh has taken away. Blessed be the name of Yahweh.”³⁵ Now therefore be pleased to look at me, for surely I shall not lie to your face.³⁶

“How beautiful are your feet in sandals, prince's daughter! Your rounded thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a skillful workman.”³⁷ Come, let's take our fill of loving until the morning. Let's solace ourselves with loving!”³⁸

The light shall be dark in his tent. His lamp above him shall be put out.³⁹ He laid his hands on her, and immediately she stood up straight, and glorified God.⁴⁰ He cried out, “Jesus, you son of David, have mercy on me!”⁴¹

On the next day they entered into Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his relatives and his near friends.⁴²

When she came to her mother-in-law, she said, “How did it go, my daughter?” She told her all that the man had done for her.⁴³

³³ **Proverbs 9:2**

³⁴ **Genesis 9:21**

³⁵ **Job 1:21**

³⁶ **Job 6:28**

³⁷ **Song of Solomon 7:1**

³⁸ **Proverbs 7:18** “I just want someone to love,” Ringo shares in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

³⁹ **Job 18:6** “What do you see when you turn out the light? I can't tell you but I know it's mine,” Ringo reveals in “With A Little Help From My Friends.”

⁴⁰ **Luke 13:13** “Oh God,” she cried out.

⁴¹ **Luke 18:38** “With A Little Help From My Friends” was written by John and Paul specifically for Ringo to sing.

⁴² **Acts 10:24** Joe Cocker's version of “With A Little Help From My Friends” is considered by many to be the best cover version ever of a Beatle song. His dramatic eight minute performance of the song was a highlight of the Woodstock festival in 1969. Cocker's version was used as the theme song for the TV series *The WonderYears*.

⁴³ **Ruth 3:16** When Joe Cocker died in 2014, Paul issued this statement regarding his version of “With A Little Help From My Friends”: “It was just mind-blowing, totally turned the song into a soul anthem, and I was forever grateful for him for having done that.”

Chapter 32

They're Gonna Crucify Me

BIBLE

Great fear came on the whole assembly, and on all who heard these things.¹

John testified, saying, "I have seen the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven, and it remained on him."² He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.³

"For first of all, when you come together in the assembly, I hear that divisions exist among you, and I partly believe it."⁴ If anyone among you thinks himself to be religious while he doesn't bridle his tongue, but deceives his heart, this man's religion is worthless.⁵

"Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained by the world."⁶

"Now, you priests, this commandment is for you."⁷

"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and as a pretense you make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation."⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 5:11**[The "assembly" is the church] In the Sixties, organized religion was in decline. The traditional, historical Christian doctrine was being questioned, and people were beginning to explore alternative spiritual ideas and practices. Church leaders felt threatened by the influence that rock and roll and the Beatles were having on young people.

² **John 1:32** In 1966, John made his famous remarks about Christianity: "Christianity will go. It will vanish and shrink. I needn't argue about that. I'm right and will be proved right. We're more popular than Jesus now."

³ **Revelation 3:22**

⁴ **1 Corinthians 11:18**

⁵ **James 1:26**

⁶ **James 1:27** Paul Swift, *The Beatles and Philosophy* (2006): "By undermining the idea that institutionalized religions have a privileged access to divinity (above and beyond the individual) John Lennon suggested a new path in the quest for knowledge of God and self."

⁷ **Malachi 2:1**

⁸ **Matthew 23:13**

He said to them, "Full well do you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition."⁹ For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.¹⁰

"You have devised shame to your house, by cutting off many peoples, and have sinned against your soul,¹¹ making void the word of God by your tradition, which you have handed down. You do many things like this."¹²

He said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath."¹³ The God who made the world and all things in it, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, doesn't dwell in temples made with hands.¹⁴

"Every priest indeed stands day by day serving and often offering the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.¹⁵ I hate, I despise your feasts, and I can't stand your solemn assemblies."¹⁶

He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers!"¹⁷ You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the platter, that its outside may become clean also."¹⁸

⁹ **Mark 7:9** H. Jackson Browne Jr.: "Your religion is what you do when the sermon is over."

¹⁰ **Hosea 6:6** True worship is going beyond religion and having a direct experience of God's love.

¹¹ **Habakkuk 2:10** Jon Stewart: "Religion. It's given people hope in a world torn apart by religion."

¹² **Mark 7:13** Gandhi: "God has no religion."

¹³ **Mark 2:27**

¹⁴ **Acts 17:24** The Dalai Lama: "This is my simple religion. There is no need for temples; no need for complicated philosophy. Our own brain, our own heart is our temple; the philosophy is kindness."

¹⁵ **Hebrews 10:11** In "Eleanor Rigby," the priest, after serving at a funeral, "walks from the grave, no one was saved."

¹⁶ **Amos 5:21** Johann Wolfgang Von Goethe: "People have a peculiar pleasure in making converts, that is, in causing others to enjoy what they enjoy, thus finding their own likeness represented and reflected back to them."

¹⁷ **Matthew 21:13** Steve Maraboli: "The world is my church. My actions are my prayer. My behavior is my creed."

¹⁸ **Matthew 23:26** Shakespeare: "God has given you one face, and you make yourself another."

He said to them, “Are you thus without understanding also? Don't you perceive that whatever goes into the man from outside can't defile him?”¹⁹ Don't you know that you are a temple of God, and that God's Spirit lives in you?²⁰

“You foolish ones, didn't he who made the outside make the inside also?”²¹ A fool has no delight in understanding, but only in revealing his own opinion,²² always learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.²³

“For from the least of them even to the greatest of them, everyone is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even to the priest, everyone deals falsely.”²⁴

“They profess that they know God, but by their works they deny him, being abominable, disobedient, and unfit for any good work.”²⁵ They have mouths, but they can't speak. They have eyes, but they can't see.”²⁶

This is John's testimony, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?”²⁷

¹⁹ **Mark 7:18** Benjamin Franklin, from *Poor Richard's Almanack* (1757): “How many observe Christ's birthday! How few his precepts! O! 'tis easier to keep holidays than commandments.”

²⁰ **1 Corinthians 3:16** In “Hey Bulldog” John reminds us that “some kind of solitude is measured out in you. You think you know it but you haven't got a clue.”

²¹ **Luke 11:40**

²² **Proverbs 18:2** John F. Kennedy: “Too often we... enjoy the comfort of opinion without the discomfort of thought.”

²³ **2 Timothy 3:7**

²⁴ **Jeremiah 6:13** John: “Jesus was all right, but his disciples were thick and ordinary. It's them twisting it that ruins it for me.”

²⁵ **Titus 1:16** Bertrand Russell: “We have two kinds of morality side by side: one which we preach but do not practice and another which we practice but seldom preach.”

²⁶ **Psalms 135:16** “Living is easy with eyes closed, misunderstanding all you see,” John warns us in “Strawberry Fields Forever.”

²⁷ **John 1:19** Among his fellow bandmates, John had by far the most exposure to organized religion while growing up. He was involved with his local church for at least ten years, singing in the choir and attending bible study, and was confirmed at the age of 15.

He said to them, “I am a Hebrew, and I fear Yahweh, the God of heaven, who has made the sea and the dry land.²⁸ I know him, because I am from him, and he sent me.”²⁹

“You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, ‘I don’t know him,’ I would be like you, a liar. But I know him, and keep his word.³⁰ While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”³¹

They were all filled with wrath in the synagogue as they heard these things,³² and said “Full of all deceit and all cunning, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?”³³

Likewise, also the chief priests mocking among themselves with the scribes said, “He saved others. He can’t save himself.”³⁴ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who don’t confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the Antichrist.³⁵

“For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are dying, but to us who are saved it is the power of God.”³⁶

²⁸ **Jonah 1:9**

²⁹ **John 7:29**

³⁰ **John 8:55**

³¹ **John 9:5**

³² **Luke 4:28**

³³ **Acts 13:10**

³⁴ **Mark 15:31**

³⁵ **2 John 1:7**

³⁶ **1 Corinthians 1:18** The “word of the cross” refers to the doctrine of substitutionary atonement: Jesus died for our sins. According to this doctrine, God sacrificed his only Son to atone for the sins of mankind. Since no sacrifice that man could provide was good enough to satisfy Divine justice, a perfect sacrifice was needed to save us from damnation. Thus, God became flesh, and Jesus died on our behalf, as our substitute.

The historical Christian faith dictates that if we believe that Jesus died for our sins and accept him as our personal savior, we will go to Heaven. But if we do not believe this, we will go to Hell. This seems harsh, and certainly, God does not want anyone to suffer eternal punishment, but His law is perfect and just, and since all of us are guilty, a price must be paid. We certainly cannot enter God’s Heaven based on our own good works. Jesus has paid our penalty for us, and it is our choice to accept or reject this free gift.

“For Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom,³⁷ but we preach Christ crucified; a stumbling block to Jews, and foolishness to Greeks.³⁸

“For while we were yet weak, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly.³⁹ And he is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but for the whole world.⁴⁰

“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who disbelieves will be condemned.⁴¹ And there isn’t another ‘good news.’ Only there are some who trouble you, and want to pervert the Good News of Christ.⁴²

³⁷ **1 Corinthians 1:22** [The religious leaders continue to defend the traditional church doctrine]

³⁸ **1 Corinthians 1:23** The sacrificial death of Jesus replaced the insufficient animal sacrifices of the Old Covenant, which had been a central part of worship. Animals were routinely slaughtered and their blood was smeared upon the sacrificial altar. The sacrifice of Jesus, the “lamb of God”, helped to end this primitive practice. The idea of substitutionary atonement made sense to the people living in that era, and helped to grow the new religion, setting Christianity apart from other faiths. Jesus became more than just another good moral teacher. Salvation was now possible simply by taking on a new belief system, and this was definitely a step in the right direction. Without the doctrine of substitutionary atonement, the teachings of Jesus, and Christianity itself, may not have survived.

³⁹ **Romans 5:6** Jesus demonstrated to us that death has no spiritual reality. We are more than a body; we are infinite spiritual beings.

⁴⁰ **1 John 2:2**

⁴¹ **Mark 16:16** Voltaire: “The man who says to me ‘Believe as I do, or God will damn you,’ will presently say ‘believe as I do, or I will assassinate you.’”

⁴² **Galatians 1:7**

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life.⁴³

“For him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.⁴⁴ One who believes in the Son has eternal life, but one who disobeys the Son won’t see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.⁴⁵

“There is salvation in none other, for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, by which we must be saved!⁴⁶ For God didn’t appoint us to wrath, but to the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.⁴⁷

“As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them,⁴⁸ ‘Where I go, you know, and you know the way.’⁴⁹ Thomas said to him, ‘Lord, we don’t know where you are going. How can we know the way?’⁵⁰

⁴³ **John 3:16** When we believe in the teachings of Jesus and follow his example, we wake up to the Christ presence. As we learn to follow its guidance rather than rely on our own human will and emotion, our “flesh” is crucified. Our separation from God has been healed, and our “sin” problem has been dealt with. We are now at one with the Divine, experiencing substitutionary *at-one-ment*, having substituted God’s will for our own will.

⁴⁴ **2 Corinthians 5:21** Christian apologist Ravi Zacharias: “Outside of the cross of Jesus Christ, there is no hope in this world.”

⁴⁵ **John 3:36** The Son is the Christ.

⁴⁶ **Acts 4:12** Faith in Christ saves us.

⁴⁷ **1 Thessalonians 5:9** In a 2008 survey of 35,000 Americans by the Pew Foundation, 70% of respondents agreed that “many religions can lead to eternal life.” Even a majority (57%) of evangelical Christians felt that their path might not be the only one that leads to salvation.

⁴⁸ **Matthew 20:17** (Anonymous) “If we don’t sin then Jesus died for no reason.”

⁴⁹ **John 14:4** Jesus is reminding his disciples that he has already showed them the way to reach the Kingdom of Heaven.

⁵⁰ **John 14:5** “Let me know the way,” Paul pleads in “The Long And Winding Road.”

“Jesus said to him, ‘I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me.’”⁵¹

As John was fulfilling his course, he said, “What do you suppose that I am? I am not he. But behold, one comes after me the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.”⁵²

“For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus.”⁵³ In this love has been made perfect among us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, because as he is, even so are we in this world.”⁵⁴

He said to them, “You are from beneath. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world.”⁵⁵ You will seek me, and won’t find me; and where I am, you can’t come.”⁵⁶

⁵¹ **John 14:6** Jesus is speaking here as the fully anointed Christ, or the “I am” presence. The only way to reach “the Father,” or our own innate spiritual identity, is through the Christ, the mind of God that is individualized in each one of us. The Christ is the way, the truth, and the life. “I am” is the way, “I am” is the truth, “I am” is the life. This verse is similar to a passage in the Bhagavad Gita, where Lord Krishna tells his followers “I am the way, come to Me.” *Christ* and *Krishna* are derived from the Greek word *Christos*, which means “the anointed one.” Interestingly, Jesus and Krishna are both said to have been born of a virgin.

⁵² **Acts 13:25** John, clarifying himself after his controversial remarks on religion: “I’m not saying that we’re better or greater, or comparing us with Jesus Christ as a person or God as a thing or whatever it is.”

⁵³ **1 Thessalonians 4:2**

⁵⁴ **1 John 4:17** Once love is perfected in us, we are like Jesus.

⁵⁵ **John 8:23** John: “My mother was of the sky, my father was of the earth, but I am of the Universe” (“Yer Blues”)

⁵⁶ **John 7:34** In “Strawberry Fields Forever,” unenlightened people may seek out John but will be unable to find him at their ordinary level of awareness: “You can’t you know tune in, but it’s alright.”

“Oh that you would be completely silent! Then you would be wise.⁵⁷ In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.”⁵⁸

Then the high priest tore his clothing, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy.”⁵⁹

As soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes, and they led him away into their council, saying,⁶⁰ “Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes, Your defenses are defenses of clay.”⁶¹

They spoke many other things against him, insulting him⁶² saying “this man persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.”⁶³ Now I beg you, brothers, look out for those who are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and turn away from them.”⁶⁴

They said one to another, “Behold, this dreamer comes.”⁶⁵ For those who are such don’t serve our Lord, Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and flattering speech, they deceive the hearts of the innocent.”⁶⁶

⁵⁷ **Job 13:5** Becoming silent can open us up to a higher level of wisdom.

⁵⁸ **John 14:20** “I am you as you are me and we are all together,” John reminds us in “I Am The Walrus.”

⁵⁹ **Matthew 26:65**

⁶⁰ **Luke 22:66**

⁶¹ **Job 13:12**

⁶² **Luke 22:65** In 1969, John would elaborate further on his comment that the Beatles were more popular than Jesus (whom he refers to by his title, the Christ): “It’s just an expression meaning the Beatles seem to me to have more influence over youth than Christ...I wasn’t saying that was a good idea because I’m one of Christ’s biggest fans...and if I can turn the focus of the Beatles on to Christ’s message, then that’s what we’re here to do.”

⁶³ **Acts 18:13** Amiel: “A belief is not true because it is useful.”

⁶⁴ **Romans 16:17** Ronnie McBrayer, *Leaving Religion, Following Jesus*: “When ‘doctrinal integrity’ (a term usually defined by those using it) trumps kindness and grace, faith has wandered out of bounds.

Anything claiming to be truth that does not lead to compassion for our neighbors cannot rightfully be called the truth.”

⁶⁵ **Genesis 37:19** John: “You may say I’m a dreamer” (From “Imagine,” his 1971 solo composition).

⁶⁶ **Romans 16:18**

Some stood up, and gave false testimony against him, saying,⁶⁷ “Behold, you are to them as a very lovely song of one who has a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they don’t do them.”⁶⁸

“They come to you as the people come, and they sit before you as my people, and they hear your words, but don’t do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goes after their gain.”⁶⁹

“Those who see you will stare at you. They will ponder you, saying ‘Is this the man who made the earth to tremble, who shook kingdoms?’”⁷⁰

Then spoke the priests and the prophets to the princes and to all the people, saying, “This man is worthy of death; for he has prophesied against this city, as you have heard with your ears.”⁷¹

“Who put him in charge of the earth? or who has appointed him over the whole world?”⁷²

The chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him.⁷³ They cried out again, “Crucify him!”⁷⁴

⁶⁷ **Mark 14:57**

⁶⁸ **Ezekiel 33:32**

⁶⁹ **Ezekiel 33:31**

⁷⁰ **Isaiah 14:16**

⁷¹ **Jeremiah 26:11**

⁷² **Job 34:13**

⁷³ **Luke 23:10** Christian psychologist and author Dr. James Dobson, once called "the nation's most influential evangelical leader" by Time Magazine, from his book *When God Doesn't Make Sense* [1983]: “When I think of arrogance and contempt for God, for example, I am reminded of the deceased rock star, John Lennon. He and his fellow Beatles rebelled against everything holy and clean...Lennon was also an outspoken atheist. He said this in 1966: ‘Christianity will go. It will vanish and shrink’...As it turned out, Lennon was the one to go, succumbing in 1980 to five bullets fired by a psychopath on the streets of New York City. The wages of John’s sin turned out to be death. Now he must deal with the One who said ‘Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord’. Any man is a fool, regardless of his intelligence or accomplishments, if he fails to reckon with the God of the universe. It’s that simple.”

⁷⁴ **Mark 15:13** In “The Ballad of John and Yoko,” John predicts “they’re gonna crucify me.”

When he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.⁷⁵ For he received from God the Father honor and glory, when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."⁷⁶ Don't touch my anointed ones! Do my prophets no harm!"⁷⁷

⁷⁵ **Matthew 27:12** David Noebel, *The Legacy of John Lennon* (1982):

"Lennon's legacy, is one giant, multi-media portrait of degradation- a sleazy world of immorality, venereal disease, anarchy, nihilism, cocaine, heroin, marijuana, death, Satanism, perversion, and orgies."

⁷⁶ **2 Peter 1:17** John, in his last interview: "People always got the image I was an anti-Christ or anti-religion, I'm not. I'm a most religious fellow. I was brought up a Christian and I only now understand some of the things that Christ was saying in those parables. Because people got hooked on the teacher and missed the message."

⁷⁷ **Psalms 105:15** The Buddha: "Do not believe in anything simply because you have heard it. Do not believe in anything simply because it is spoken and rumored by many. Do not believe in anything simply because it is found written in your religious books. Do not believe in anything merely on the authority of your teachers and elders. Do not believe in traditions because they have been handed down for many generations. But after observation and analysis, when you find that anything agrees with reason and is conducive to the good and benefit of one and all, then accept it and live up to it."

Chapter 33

Money Can't Buy Me Love

BIBLE

The next Sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God.¹ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw the city full of idols.²

Yahweh's word came to him, saying,³ "Little children, keep yourselves from idols."⁴ For you shall worship no other god: for Yahweh, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.⁵ He who sacrifices to any god, except to Yahweh only, shall be utterly destroyed⁶

"So are the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain. It takes away the life of its owners."⁷ But godliness with contentment is great gain.⁸

"Put to death therefore your members which are on the earth: sexual immorality, uncleanness, depraved passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry."⁹

"No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. You aren't able to serve God and mammon."¹⁰

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 13:44**

² **Acts 17:16**

³ **1 Kings 17:8**

⁴ **1 John 5:21** Anything that we give a higher priority to than our spiritual growth becomes an "idol." Money is an idol for many, but the Beatles can also become an idol, and so can the Bible.

⁵ **Exodus 34:14** Source energy is not jealous in the human sense, but it knows what we need to be truly happy, and if we let it, it will gently lead us into becoming the best possible version of ourselves.

⁶ **Exodus 22:20** When we sacrifice our human will to the Divine, we escape the human condition.

⁷ **Proverbs 1:19**

⁸ **1 Timothy 6:6** Contentment is the antidote for greed.

⁹ **Colossians 3:5**

¹⁰ **Luke 16:13** Paul's "She's Leaving Home" is about a dissatisfied young woman who runs away from home. She is in search of a more authentic, joyful life, the kind of life that serving God and being in harmony with the Universe provides. In the song, which is based on a true story, her parents "gave her everything money could buy," but it wasn't enough.

“Why is there money in the hand of a fool to buy wisdom, since he has no understanding?¹¹ A man who has riches without understanding, is like the animals that perish.”¹²

The multitudes asked him, “What then must we do?”¹³ He answered them, “He who has two coats, let him give to him who has none. He who has food, let him do likewise.”¹⁴

“My God will supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.”¹⁵ Be free from the love of money, content with such things as you have, for he has said, ‘I will in no way leave you, neither will I in any way forsake you.’¹⁶

“For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some have been led astray from the faith in their greed, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.”¹⁷ Jesus said to his disciples, ‘Most certainly I say to you, a rich man will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven with difficulty.’¹⁸

“Many waters can't quench love, neither can floods drown it. If a man would give all the wealth of his house for love, he would be utterly scorned. Friends,¹⁹ don't love the world, neither the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the Father's love isn't in him.”²⁰

¹¹ **Proverbs 17:16** If we have money but lack spiritual wisdom, there may be trouble ahead.

¹² **Psalms 49:20**

¹³ **Luke 3:10**

¹⁴ **Luke 3:11**

¹⁵ **Philippians 4:19** When we are “in Christ Jesus” we realize how truly prosperous we are. “Baby you’re a rich man too,” the Beatles remind us in “Baby You’re A Rich Man.”

¹⁶ **Hebrews 13:5** “I don’t care too much for money, for money can’t buy me love,” Paul shares in “Can’t Buy Me Love.”

¹⁷ **1 Timothy 6:10** “You and me chasing paper, getting nowhere on our way back home,” Paul reflects in “Two of Us.” The Beatles were falling apart as Paul wrote the song, and he seems to be lamenting the fact that business and legal matters (“chasing paper”) have become more important than his partnership with John.

¹⁸ **Matthew 19:23** Socrates: “He who is not contented with what he has, would not be contented with what he would like to have.”

¹⁹ **Song of Solomon 8:7** “Fun is the one thing that money can’t buy,” Paul reminds us in “She’s Leaving Home.”

²⁰ **1 John 2:15** Erich Fromm: “Greed is a bottomless pit which exhausts the person in an endless effort to satisfy the need without ever reaching satisfaction.”

“There is one who is alone, and he has neither son nor brother. There is no end to all of his labor, neither are his eyes satisfied with wealth. ‘For whom then, do I labor, and deprive my soul of enjoyment?’ This also is vanity. Yes, it is a miserable business.”²¹

“Don’t lay up treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal;²² but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves don’t break through and steal;²³ for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.”²⁴

“He who trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous shall flourish as the green leaf.”²⁵ Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of Yahweh your God which he has given you.²⁶

“Don’t withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in the power of your hand to do it.”²⁷ He who has pity on the poor lends to Yahweh; he will reward him.”²⁸

“‘Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house, and test me now in this,’ says Yahweh of Armies, ‘if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough for.’”²⁹

²¹ **Ecclesiastes 4:8** “All the lonely people, where do they all come from?” Paul wonders in “Eleanor Rigby.”

²² **Matthew 6:19** Thoreau: “It is preoccupation with possessions, more than anything else, that prevents us from living freely and nobly.”

²³ **Matthew 6:20**

²⁴ **Matthew 6:21** “I never give you my number, I only give my situation,” Paul writes in “You Never Give Me Your Money.” Giving someone your number, as in a phone number or an address, is personal, but giving them your “situation” is more formal, more impersonal. Paul wrote this as the group was dissolving; financial and business matters had gotten in the way of personal relationships and being Beatles.

²⁵ **Proverbs 11:28** “Tell me that you want the kind of things, that money just can’t buy,” Paul urges in “Can’t Buy Me Love.” True wealth is knowing who we are in Christ.

²⁶ **Deuteronomy 16:17** Giving is powerful because it aligns us with our true nature.

²⁷ **Proverbs 3:27**

²⁸ **Proverbs 19:17**

²⁹ **Malachi 3:10** “Did you think that money was heaven sent?” Paul asks in “Lady Madonna.” Money is indeed “heaven sent” when we follow spiritual principles.

“One who gives to the poor has no lack; but one who closes his eyes will have many curses.³⁰ But when you do merciful deeds, don't let your left hand know what your right hand does,³¹ so that your merciful deeds may be in secret, then your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.³²

“Charge those who are rich in this present world that they not be haughty, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on the living God, who richly provides us with everything to enjoy.”³³

Then the people rejoiced, because they offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to Yahweh: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.³⁴

Paul, having stayed after this many more days, took his leave of the brothers, and sailed from there for Syria, together with Priscilla and Aquila. He shaved his head in Cenchreae, for he had a vow.³⁵

When he cut the hair of his head (now it was at every year's end that he cut it; because it was heavy on him, therefore he cut it); he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight.³⁶ However the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaved.³⁷

³⁰ **Proverbs 28:27** “Open up your eyes now,” Paul, with John, pleads in “Tell Me What You See.”

³¹ **Matthew 6:3** We must give with the right motives in order to be a channel for the Universe to deliver it's good.

³² **Matthew 6:4** We are rewarded by our own higher consciousness.

³³ **1 Timothy 6:17** (Anonymous) “If you want to feel rich, just count the things you have that money can't buy.”

³⁴ **1 Chronicles 29:9** If we have a perfect heart and a giving spirit, we will attract good into our lives.

³⁵ **Acts 18:18**

³⁶ **2 Samuel 14:26** When the Beatles emerged on the scene in America in 1964, their long haircuts were considered daring. Young people everywhere started to grow their hair out to emulate the group, and manufacturers even produced ‘Beatle Wigs’ to capitalize on the fashion statement they had made. But by the Seventies, long hair on men was no longer considered unusual.

Paul: “In America they were all getting house-trained for adulthood with their indisputable principle of life: short hair equals men; long hair equals women. Well, we got rid of that small convention for them.”

³⁷ **Judges 16:22**

Chapter 34

More Wisdom From John

BIBLE

The king commanded all the people, saying, “Keep the Passover to Yahweh your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.”¹

“But now bring me a musician.” When the musician played, Yahweh’s hand came on him.² Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the Baptizer.³

Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, “Teacher, what must we do?”⁴

John answered them, “I baptize in water, but among you stands one whom you don’t know.”⁵ For no one can lay any other foundation than that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ.⁶

“By so much, Jesus has become the collateral of a better covenant.”⁷ He who says he remains in him ought himself also to walk just like he walked.”⁸

Then with many other exhortations he preached good news to the people.⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **2 Kings 23:21** Mencius: “If the King loves music, it is well with the land.”

² **2 Kings 3:15** British conductor Thomas Beecham: “The function of music is to release us from the tyranny of conscious thought.”

³ **Matthew 17:13** To be “baptized” is to be immersed into a higher level of consciousness.

⁴ **Luke 3:12**

⁵ **John 1:26**

⁶ **1 Corinthians 3:11** John was fascinated by Jesus. He identified with this man who taught a message of peace and love, who had a keen insight into the human condition, who was a brilliant storyteller, and who was turned into a God-like figure by his followers. John wanted to have his hero pictured as one of the personalities on the cover of the *Sgt. Pepper* album, but the idea was rejected as being too controversial.

⁷ **Hebrews 7:22**

⁸ **1 John 2:6** If we say that God lives in us, we must live as Jesus did.

⁹ **Luke 3:18** John: “I believe you can make heaven within your own mind. The kingdom of heaven is within your own mind, Christ said, and I believe that.”

He said to them, “Why are you troubled? Why do doubts arise in your hearts?”¹⁰ Rejoice always.¹¹

“Trust in Yahweh with all your heart, and don't lean on your own understanding.¹² Let your meditation be sweet to him. I will rejoice in Yahweh.¹³

“It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of Yahweh.¹⁴ For we were saved in hope, but hope that is seen is not hope. For who hopes for that which he sees?”¹⁵

“Regard the patience of our Lord as salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote to you.¹⁶

“You also be patient. Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand.¹⁷ In nothing be anxious, but in everything, by prayer and petition with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.¹⁸

“And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.¹⁹

“Therefore prepare your minds for action, be sober, and set your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.²⁰

¹⁰ **Luke 24:38** In “All You Need Is Love” John reassures us that there’s no need to be troubled, since there’s “nowhere you can be that isn't where you're meant to be.”

¹¹ **1 Thessalonians 5:16** “Come on is such a joy, come on take it easy,” urges John in “Everybody’s Got Something To Hide Except For Me And My Monkey.” If we are joyful always, by law we will attract people and circumstances that keep us in that joyful state.

¹² **Proverbs 3:5** In “Tomorrow Never Knows,” John recommends that we “lay down all thought, surrender to the void.”

¹³ **Psalms 104:34** Meditation takes us beyond our restless mind.

¹⁴ **Lamentations 3:26** John: “I’ve got nothing to say but it’s ok.” (“Good Morning, Good Morning”)

¹⁵ **Romans 8:24** “Don’t you know it’s gonna be alright” is John’s hopeful reminder in “Revolution.”

¹⁶ **2 Peter 3:15** God’s patience is limitless. We are infinite beings.

¹⁷ **James 5:8** Awakening to the Lord of our being is always at hand.

¹⁸ **Philippians 4:6**

¹⁹ **Philippians 4:7** The peace of God comes from the indwelling Christ presence.

²⁰ **1 Peter 1:13** The awakening of Christ consciousness is the ultimate revelation. We prepare our mind for this through affirmations and denials.

“I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven; and whatever you release on earth will have been released in heaven.”²¹

“Come, you children, listen to me. I will teach you the fear of Yahweh.”²² But ask the animals, now, and they shall teach you; the birds of the sky, and they shall tell you.”²³ All things were made through him. Without him was not anything made that has been made.”²⁴

“For by him all things were created, in the heavens and on the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and for him.”²⁵

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”²⁶ He who heeds the Word finds prosperity. Whoever trusts in Yahweh is blessed.”²⁷

“In all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make your paths straight.”²⁸ Therefore with joy you will draw water out of the wells of salvation.”²⁹

²¹ **Matthew 16:19** Affirmations and denials are the keys to the Kingdom. Affirmations, such as “Love is all you need,” (“All You Need Is Love”) bind truth principles into our consciousness. Denials, such as “There’s nothing to get hungabout,” (“Strawberry Fields Forever”) release false beliefs from our consciousness.

²² **Psalms 34:11**

²³ **Job 12:7** In “Dear Prudence,” John urges us to “look around...the wind is low, the birds will sing, that you are part of everything.”

²⁴ **John 1:3**

²⁵ **Colossians 1:16**

²⁶ **John 1:1** In 1 John, we are told that God *is* love. It follows then, logically, that since the Word is God, the Word is also *love*. In “The Word,” John agrees: “In the beginning I misunderstood. But now I’ve got it, the word is love.”

²⁷ **Proverbs 16:20** Choosing thoughts, words, and actions that are grounded in love brings prosperity and blessings.

²⁸ **Proverbs 3:6**

²⁹ **Isaiah 12:3** Living at higher consciousness, in alignment with our Source, saves us from the human condition. It’s natural to mourn for a season, but if we are not feeling joy for an extended period, this is a clue that we are out of alignment. We need to change our focus.

“Don't weary yourself to be rich. In your wisdom, show restraint.³⁰ It is vain for you to rise up early, to stay up late, eating the bread of toil; for he gives sleep to his loved ones.³¹

“For we brought nothing into the world, and we certainly can't carry anything out.³² And the dust returns to the earth as it was, and the spirit returns to God who gave it.³³

“Also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labor, is the gift of God.³⁴ I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice, and to do good as long as they live.³⁵

“Therefore, I tell you, don't be anxious for your life: what you will eat, or what you will drink; nor yet for your body, what you will wear. Isn't life more than food, and the body more than clothing?³⁶

“Not that I speak in respect to lack, for I have learned in whatever state I am, to be content in it.³⁷

“I know how to be humbled, and I know also how to abound. In everything and in all things I have learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in need.³⁸ A man's heart plans his course, but Yahweh directs his steps.³⁹

³⁰ **Proverbs 23:4** “Working for peanuts is all very fine, but I can show you a better time,” John, with Paul, tells us in “Drive My Car.”

³¹ **Psalm 127:2** In “Girl” John warns against workaholism: “When they said that a man must break his back to earn his day of leisure, will they still believe it when he's dead?”

³² **1 Timothy 6:7** In “Day Tripper” John has “got a good reason for taking the easy way out.”

³³ **Ecclesiastes 12:7** In “The Ballad Of John And Yoko” John reminds us that only our spirit will return to God who gave it: “Oh boy, when you're dead you don't take nothing with you but your soul.” Reincarnation tells us that after the soul returns to God, it eventually expresses itself into a new body so that it can have another opportunity to demonstrate the truth.

³⁴ **Ecclesiastes 3:13** In “I've Got A Feeling,” “everybody had a good time, everybody had a wet dream.”

³⁵ **Ecclesiastes 3:12** In John's “Sun King” “everybody's laughing, everybody's happy.”

³⁶ **Matthew 6:25** “Don't worry,” John advises us in “Nowhere Man.”

³⁷ **Philippians 4:11** In “Rain,” John is content with whatever state he is in. “When it starts to rain, everything's the same,” he realizes.

³⁸ **Philippians 4:12**

³⁹ **Proverbs 16:9**

“Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead in itself.”⁴⁰

“Yes, a man will say, ‘You have faith, and I have works.’ Show me your faith without works, and I by my works will show you my faith.”⁴¹

“Therefore exhort one another, and build each other up, even as you also do.”⁴² Rejoice with those who rejoice. Weep with those who weep.”⁴³

“When one member suffers, all the members suffer with it. Or when one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.”⁴⁴ Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.”⁴⁵

He said to them, “Beware! Keep yourselves from covetousness, for a man's life doesn't consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses.”⁴⁶ But whoever has the world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and closes his heart of compassion against him, how does the love of God remain in him?”⁴⁷

⁴⁰ **James 2:17**

⁴¹ **James 2:18** In “Baby You’re A Rich Man” John asks “Now that you’ve found another key what are you going to play?” He seems to be saying: now that you have reached a more enlightened state of consciousness, what are you going to do about it? What actions are you going to take now that you have a new understanding of how faith works?

⁴² **1 Thessalonians 5:11** “Don’t let me down,” John pleads in “Don’t Let Me Down.”

⁴³ **Romans 12:15**

⁴⁴ **1 Corinthians 12:26** “If you’re lonely you can talk to me,” John reaches out in “Hey Bulldog.”

⁴⁵ **1 Corinthians 11:33** John’s “Come Together” was recorded in July of 1969 and is the first song off the *Abbey Road* album. Mark Hertsgaard in *A Day in the Life* describes it as “a monumental Lennon anthem,” praising John’s “fierce lead vocal.”

⁴⁶ **Luke 12:15** In “Baby You’re A Rich Man,” John pokes fun at those who hoard their possessions: “You keep all your money in a big brown bag, inside a zoo.”

⁴⁷ **1 John 3:17** “Leave it all till somebody else lends you a hand,” John advises in “Nowhere Man,” one of his first philosophical message-type songs.

“Don't eat the food of him who has a stingy eye, and don't crave his delicacies,⁴⁸ for as he thinks about the cost, so he is. ‘Eat and drink!’ he says to you, but his heart is not with you.”⁴⁹

“A rich man may be wise in his own eyes, but a poor man who has discernment sees through him.⁵⁰ The wings of the ostrich wave proudly; but are they the feathers and plumage of love?”⁵¹

“Don't be overly righteous, neither make yourself overly wise. Why should you destroy yourself?”⁵² Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.⁵³ When pride comes, then comes shame, but with humility comes wisdom.⁵⁴

⁴⁸ **Proverbs 23:6**

⁴⁹ **Proverbs 23:7** These verses from Proverbs were the inspiration for James Allen's classic essay *As A Man Thinketh*, published in 1902. Allen writes in his treatise: “Men do not attract what they want, but what they are...A man is literally what he thinks, his character being the complete sum of all his thoughts...A man's mind may be likened to a garden, which may be intelligently cultivated or allowed to run wild; but whether cultivated or neglected, it must, and will, bring forth. If no useful seeds are put into it, then an abundance of useless weed seeds will fall therein, and will continue to produce their kind.”

⁵⁰ **Proverbs 28:11**

⁵¹ **Job 39:13** John: “We've got this gift of love, but love is like a precious plant...You've got to keep on watering it. You've got to really look after it and nurture it.”

⁵² **Ecclesiastes 7:16**

⁵³ **Proverbs 16:18** “And so it's true pride comes before a fall, I'm telling you so that you won't lose all,” John reminds us in “I'm A Loser, one of his first “confessional” songs, although few realized it at the time.

⁵⁴ **Proverbs 11:2** In “Sexy Sadie,” John warns us that “you'll get yours yet, however big you think you are.”

“Those who are in the flesh can't please God.⁵⁵ But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if it is so that the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if any man doesn't have the Spirit of Christ, he is not his.⁵⁶

“The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is the Lord from heaven.⁵⁷ As we have borne the image of those made of dust, let's also bear the image of the heavenly.⁵⁸

“For though we walk in the flesh, we don't wage war according to the flesh;⁵⁹ for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the throwing down of strongholds,⁶⁰ throwing down imaginations and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.⁶¹

⁵⁵ **Romans 8:8** Those who are “in the flesh” are controlled by the ego, the false self, an erroneous idea that we have about ourselves. The ego lacks spiritual discernment and puts up boundaries around us to keep us small. It likes its identity and does not want to make room for the Christ presence.

⁵⁶ **Romans 8:9** The Christ presence is the presence of God within us. It is identical in form to the God presence, but vibrates at a lower rate. It is aware of our challenges, but refuses to accept them.

⁵⁷ **1 Corinthians 15:47** The “first man” is fleshly and carnal, the “second man” is a spiritual being.

⁵⁸ **1 Corinthians 15:49** Mental imaging, or visualization, is a powerful spiritual technique.

⁵⁹ **2 Corinthians 10:3** Trying to get past the grip of the ego by fighting it will only strengthen it. The first step to getting free from it's control is to become aware of it's existence.

⁶⁰ **2 Corinthians 10:4** To align ourselves with the Christ, we let go of firmly entrenched beliefs, thought patterns, and mental images that do not empower us.

⁶¹ **2 Corinthians 10:5** As we bring every thought into captivity, we realize that love is the most powerful thought we can have. “The word I'm thinking of,” John shares in “The Word,” “is love.”

“He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will rest in the shadow of the Almighty.”⁶²

“You will no longer see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that you can’t comprehend, with a strange language that you can’t understand.”⁶³ But there Yahweh will be with us in majesty, a place of wide rivers and streams, in which no galley with oars will go, neither will any gallant ship pass by there.⁶⁴

“If Yahweh delights in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it to us; a land which flows with milk and honey.”⁶⁵

“If Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is alive because of righteousness.”⁶⁶ Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away. Behold, all things have become new.⁶⁷

⁶² **Psalm 91:1** The “secret place of the Most High” is the place in our consciousness where we are one with God. A peaceful mind offers relief from toxic emotions. “There’s a place where I can go when I feel low, when I feel blue, and it’s my mind,” John shares in “There’s A Place.”

⁶³ **Isaiah 33:19** Dwelling in the secret high place within us creates peaceful conditions around us. Thoughts produce after their kind.

⁶⁴ **Isaiah 33:21**

⁶⁵ **Numbers 14:8** John: “Here’s another place you can go, where everything flows.” (“Glass Onion”)

⁶⁶ **Romans 8:10** Christ is always in us; when we live in the constant awareness of this then we have awoken to our true nature as a spiritual being. Our faith in Christ has saved us.

⁶⁷ **2 Corinthians 5:17** “It’s such a joy,” John reminds us in “Everybody’s Got Something To Hide Except For Me And My Monkey,” when we learn to “take it easy” and start living from the inside, from the truth of who we really are, rather than from the outside, from our inauthentic, reactive self that always has “something to hide.” All things become new, John informs us, when “your inside is out and your outside is in.” We are in fact a new creation.

“If therefore the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed.⁶⁸ For however many are the promises of God, in him is the ‘Yes.’ Therefore also through him is the ‘Amen,’ to the glory of God through us.⁶⁹

“Free yourself, like a gazelle from the hand of the hunter, like a bird from the snare of the fowler.”⁷⁰

After he had finished speaking in the hearing of the people, he entered into Capernaum.⁷¹ When he got into a boat, his disciples followed him.⁷²

He took a little child, and set him in the middle of them. Taking him in his arms, he said to them,⁷³ “Most certainly, I tell you, whoever doesn’t receive God’s Kingdom like a little child, he will in no way enter into it.”⁷⁴

“Blessed is the man who always fears; but one who hardens his heart falls into trouble.”⁷⁵

“Surely every man walks like a shadow. Surely they busy themselves in vain. He heaps up, and doesn’t know who shall gather.”⁷⁶ Yes, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet fails to enjoy good, don’t all go to one place?⁷⁷

⁶⁸ **John 8:36** True freedom is found from within, by identifying in our mind with the indwelling Christ presence, the perfect Son of God. “You better free your mind instead,” John reminds us in “Revolution”.

⁶⁹ **2 Corinthians 1:20** God is able to say “yes” to our desires when we are in alignment with the Christ, or the God within.

⁷⁰ **Proverbs 6:5** “Free as a bird, it’s the next best thing to be,” John reminds us in “Free As A Bird,” the Beatles “reunion” song from 1995.

⁷¹ **Luke 7:1**

⁷² **Matthew 8:23**

⁷³ **Mark 9:36**

⁷⁴ **Luke 18:17** “Won’t you come out to play?” John asks in “Dear Prudence.”

⁷⁵ **Proverbs 28:14** Fear in this sense of the word means amazement or awe. Living life with childlike innocence and wonder was a favorite theme of the Beatles.

Going through life with this kind of attitude rather than with a hardened heart and a weary outlook brings us closer to the Kingdom of Heaven.

⁷⁶ **Psalms 39:6** In “I’m Only Sleeping” John describes those who are “running everywhere at such a speed, till they find there’s no need.”

⁷⁷ **Ecclesiastes 6:6** “Take your time, don’t hurry” is John’s advice in “Nowhere Man.”

“But Jesus said, ‘Allow the little children, and don't forbid them to come to me; for the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to ones like these.’”⁷⁸

When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they declared God to be just, having been baptized with John's baptism.⁷⁹ They remembered his words.⁸⁰

A scribe came, and said to him, “Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.”⁸¹ For you are our glory and our joy.”⁸²

The scribe said to him, “Truly, teacher, you have said well that he is one, and there is none other but he.”⁸³ One God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in us all.⁸⁴ May Yahweh bless you from Zion; even he who made heaven and earth!”⁸⁵

Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before Yahweh,⁸⁶ saying, “Return now everyone from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that Yahweh has given to you and to your fathers, from of old and even forever more.”⁸⁷

“Yahweh reigns! Let the earth rejoice! Let the multitude of islands be glad!”⁸⁸ For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things. To him be the glory forever! Amen.”⁸⁹

⁷⁸ **Matthew 19:14** “When I was a boy, everything was right,” John recalls in “She Said She Said.”

⁷⁹ **Luke 7:29** John: “Everything will be okay in the end. If it's not okay, it's not the end.”

⁸⁰ **Luke 24:8** John: “Produce your own dream. If you want to save Peru, go save Peru. It's quite possible to do anything, but not if you put it on the leaders and the parking meters. Don't expect Carter or Reagan or John Lennon or Yoko Ono or Bob Dylan or Jesus Christ to come and do it for you. You have to do it yourself.”

⁸¹ **Matthew 8:19** John: “The thing the Sixties did was to show us the possibilities and the responsibility that we all had. It wasn't the answer. It just gave us a glimpse of the possibility.”

⁸² **1 Thessalonians 2:20**

⁸³ **Mark 12:32**

⁸⁴ **Ephesians 4:6** John: “I believe in God, but not as one thing, not as an old man in the sky. I believe that what people call God is something in all of us. I believe that what Jesus and Mohammed and Buddha and all the rest said was right. It's just that the translations have gone wrong.”

⁸⁵ **Psalms 134:3**

⁸⁶ **2 Chronicles 7:4**

⁸⁷ **Jeremiah 25:5**

⁸⁸ **Psalms 97:1**

⁸⁹ **Romans 11:36**

Chapter 35

Nothing's Gonna Change My World

BIBLE

These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.¹ When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, "It's a ghost!" and they cried out for fear.²

The angel said to them, "Don't be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people.³ Now therefore, sons, listen to me. Pay attention to the words of my mouth.⁴

"For as the rain comes down and the snow from the sky, and doesn't return there, but waters the earth, and makes it bring forth and bud, and gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater;⁵ so shall my word be that goes forth out of my mouth. It shall not return to me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing I sent it to do."⁶

Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to Yahweh, saying,⁷ "To you, Yahweh, do I lift up my soul.⁸ Make your face to shine on your servant. Save me in your loving kindness."⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **John 1:28** To be "baptized" is to be purified, initiated into a new way of thinking.

² **Matthew 14:26** "You don't know what it's like to listen to your fears," John cautions us in "Hey Bulldog." Being fearful can delay God's plan for our life.

³ **Luke 2:10** ["The angel" is John]

⁴ **Proverbs 7:24** "Listen to me," John advises in "Glass Onion."

⁵ **Isaiah 55:10**

⁶ **Isaiah 55:11** In "Across The Universe" John reminds us how powerful our words are as they go out into the Universe: "Words are flowing out like endless rain into a paper cup, they slither while they pass, they slip away across the Universe."

⁷ **2 Kings 20:2** John: "Turn my face to the wall" ("You've Got To Hide Your Love Away")

⁸ **Psalms 25:1**

⁹ **Psalms 31:16** In "Across The Universe," John describes the light and love of God that surrounds, enfolds, and protects us: "Limitless undying love that shines around me like a million suns." The Universe always finds a way to create what it loves, and always finds a way to love what it creates.

“I reach out my hands for your commandments, which I love. I will meditate on your statutes.¹⁰ You will keep whoever's mind is steadfast in perfect peace, because he trusts in you.”¹¹

Now great multitudes were going with him. He turned and said to them,¹² “Beloved, don’t believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.¹³ You are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he who is in you than he who is in the world.”¹⁴

“For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world: your faith.”¹⁵

“This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind;¹⁶ that you put away, as concerning your former way of life, the old man, that grows corrupt after the lusts of deceit.”¹⁷

“And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, to be made new in the attitude of your minds;¹⁸ and put on the new man, who in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.”¹⁹

¹⁰ **Psalm 119:48** “Across the Universe” was inspired by John’s and the Beatle’s interest in meditation.

¹¹ **Isaiah 26:3** A meditation practice can help access the perfect peace of God by training us to keep our mind steadfast. When we are not engaged in constant mind chatter, our real self has a chance to emerge.

¹² **Luke 14:25**

¹³ **1 John 4:1**

¹⁴ **1 John 4:4** Our real self is of God and is eternal, greater than our false self, or “he who is in the world.”

¹⁵ **1 John 5:4** “Nothing’s gonna change my world,” John shares in “Across The Universe,” referring to the world within his own mind. This inner world, which can be reached through meditation, is our true essence. It is not affected by the world outside which is impermanent and always changing.

¹⁶ **Ephesians 4:17**

¹⁷ **Ephesians 4:22** The “old man” is the false self, controlled by the ego.

¹⁸ **Ephesians 4:23**

¹⁹ **Ephesians 4:24** The “new man” is our spiritual essence, the unconditioned self, created “in the likeness of God.”

Robert Louis Stevenson: “To be what we are, and to become what we are capable of becoming, is the only end of life.”

“Don't curse the king, no, not in your thoughts; and don't curse the rich in your bedroom: for a bird of the sky may carry your voice, and that which has wings may tell the matter.”²⁰

“For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.”²¹

“Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it is the wellspring of life.”²² Even in laughter the heart may be sorrowful, and mirth may end in heaviness.²³

“Let no man say when he is tempted, ‘I am tempted by God,’ for God can't be tempted by evil, and he himself tempts no one.”²⁴

“But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed.”²⁵ Then the lust, when it has conceived, bears sin; and the sin, when it is full grown, produces death.²⁶

“For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, isn't the Father's, but is the world's.”²⁷

“Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, nor turning shadow.”²⁸

²⁰ **Ecclesiastes 10:20** In “Across The Universe”, John describes how “thoughts meander like a restless wind...as they make their way across the universe.” Fear based thoughts originating from the ego produce negative emotions.

²¹ **Romans 8:5** When our mind is on the things of the Spirit, we are no longer controlled by fear based thoughts.

²² **Proverbs 4:23** Fr. Cedric Pisegna: “The road to hell isn't paved with good intentions, it's paved with emotions.”

²³ **Proverbs 14:13** A meditation practice helps us develop an opened mind, one that allows us to witness our emotions, but not identify with them. John describes this in “Across the Universe”: “Pools of sorrow, waves of joy are drifting through my opened mind...sounds of laughter, shades of earth are ringing through my opened ears.”

²⁴ **James 1:13**

²⁵ **James 1:14**

²⁶ **James 1:15** Negative emotions lead to spiritual death. Bhagavad Gita: “Hell has three gates: lust, anger, and greed.”

²⁷ **1 John 2:16** Negative emotions, the result of a worldly state of consciousness, make us feel bad and give us a clue that we are out of alignment.

²⁸ **James 1:17**

“Behold, he spreads his light around him. He covers the bottom of the sea.²⁹ He covers himself with light as with a garment. He stretches out the heavens like a curtain.³⁰

“I thank God through Jesus Christ, our Lord! So then with the mind, I myself serve God's law, but with the flesh, the sin's law.³¹ Yahweh's law is perfect, restoring the soul. Yahweh's testimony is sure, making wise the simple.”³²

Immediately all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him greeted him.³³ But he said to them, “I must preach the good news of God's Kingdom to the other cities also. For this reason I have been sent.”³⁴

“I have said these things to you, while still living with you.³⁵ However when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth, for he will not speak from himself; but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will declare to you things that are coming.”³⁶

“You shall be secure, because there is hope. Yes, you shall search, and shall take your rest in safety.³⁷ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are children of God.”³⁸

He left them, and again entering into the boat, departed to the other side.³⁹

²⁹ **Job 36:30** John: “Images of broken light which dance before me like a million eyes...call me on and on across the universe.”
(“Across The Universe”)

³⁰ **Psalm 104:2**

³¹ **Romans 7:25** In “Across The Universe,” John chants “jai guru Deva,” which means, roughly, “thanks be to God and to my spiritual teacher.” The Lord Jesus Christ, our teacher and way shower, demonstrated to us what is possible for ourselves.

³² **Psalm 19:7**

³³ **1 Kings 1:40**

³⁴ **Mark 9:15** John, on “Across The Universe”: “It's one of the best lyrics I've written. In fact, it could be the best...See, the ones I like are the ones that stand as words, without melody. They don't have to have any melody, like a poem, you can read them.”

³⁵ **John 14:25**

³⁶ **John 16:13** When we wake up to the truth and live by spiritual principles, we learn to trust our own guidance. We will not have to rely so much on teachers and gurus.

³⁷ **Job 11:18** We can go beyond our thoughts and feelings and learn to rest secure in the peace of God. When we get our mind and our emotions out of the way, we open up to true bliss.

³⁸ **Romans 8:14**

³⁹ **Mark 8:13**

Chapter 36

The Ballad Of John And Yoko

BIBLE

John also was baptizing in Enon near Salim, because there was much water there. They came, and were baptized.¹

A woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on his head as he sat at the table.²

The woman said to him, “Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet.”³ You have loved righteousness, and hated wickedness. Therefore God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows.⁴

“Behold, you are wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that is hidden from you.”⁵ Strengthen me with raisins, refresh me with apples; For I am faint with love.”⁶

The man said, “I heard your voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.”⁷ He said “moreover, I have something to tell you.” She said, “Say on.”⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **John 3:23** Water cleanses us on the outside, but awakening to the Christ spirit cleanses us on the inside.

² **Matthew 26:7** [The woman is Japanese artist, musician and filmmaker Yoko Ono, whom John met in November 1966]

³ **John 4:19** John’s relationship with Yoko would become one of the great romances of the era. It would also prove to be a powerful catalyst for his spiritual growth. Our relationships improve when we draw closer to God, and symbiotically, those same relationships offer great opportunities for spiritual growth.

⁴ **Psalms 45:7**

⁵ **Ezra 28:3**

⁶ **Song of Solomon 2:5** Deepak Chopra: “Within every love story hides the wooing of the gods and goddesses... Losing yourself in another person is the best way to find your true self. Surrender is the result of relinquishing the ego’s last claims to separation.”

⁷ **Genesis 3:10** Being natural, honest, and open (“naked”) makes us more attractive to a romantic partner.

⁸ **1 Kings 2:14**

“Behold, you are beautiful, my love. Behold, you are beautiful. Your eyes are doves behind your veil. Your hair is as a flock of goats, that descend from Mount Gilead.⁹ I will give you thanks with my whole heart. Before the gods, I will sing praises to you.¹⁰

“How beautiful is your love, my sister, my bride! How much better is your love than wine! The fragrance of your perfumes than all kinds of spices!¹¹ I will give thanks to you, for you have answered me, and have become my salvation.¹²

“Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field. Let us lodge in the villages!”¹³

They came to Elim, where there were twelve springs of water, and seventy palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.¹⁴

⁹ **Song of Solomon 4:1** Plato: “The madness of love is the greatest of heaven's blessings.”

¹⁰ **Psalm 138:1** In “Julia” John gives thanks and sings praises: “Ocean child calls me, so I sing a song of love.” “Julia” is primarily a tribute to John’s mother Julia Stanley, but it’s also addressed to Yoko. “Ocean child” is an English translation of her name.

¹¹ **Song Of Solomon 4:10** With Yoko, John found someone he could be totally himself with. She was not interested in his fame as a Beatle. Being completely honest with our partner about our feelings heals us spiritually. Our partner can act as a mirror for us to see the issues that we need to work on, and we get a chance to forgive them for the issues that they are working on. Yoko helped John deal with his feelings of insecurity and anger. “She’s made me into a whole person,” he shared. “I can afford to relax. I could never relax before... the old gang of mine was over the moment I met her.”

¹² **Psalm 18:21** Showing gratitude and giving our partner praise helps us to experience more of the Divine in our relationship. John: “All I gotta do is thank you girl, thank you girl.” (“Thank You Girl”)

¹³ **Song Of Solomon 7:11**

¹⁴ **Exodus 15:27**

He erected an altar there, and called it *El Elohe Israel*¹⁵ and *Mizpah*, for he said, “Yahweh watch between me and you, when we are absent one from another.”¹⁶

At this, his disciples came. They marveled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no one said, “What are you looking for?” or, “Why do you speak with her?”¹⁷ Many of them said, “He has a demon, and is insane! Why do you listen to him?”¹⁸

About three hours later, his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in.¹⁹ When she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, his soul was troubled to death.²⁰

She said to him, “How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when your heart is not with me? You have mocked me these three times, and have not told me where your great strength lies.”²¹

He said, “Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Shem. Let Canaan be his servant.²² Yah is my strength and song. He has become my salvation.²³ Yahweh’s name is a strong tower: the righteous run to him, and are safe.”²⁴

¹⁵ **Genesis 33:20** At the altar we give up our individual consciousness to make room for spiritual consciousness (which the name *Israel* represents).

¹⁶ **Genesis 1:49** *Mizpah* means “watchtower.” Love is keeping watch over the spiritual needs of our partner, recognizing that the most important relationship of all is between the soul and God. M. Scott Peck, *The Road Less Traveled*: “Love is the will to extend one’s self for the purpose of nurturing one’s own or another’s spiritual growth.”

¹⁷ **John 4:27**

¹⁸ **John 10:20** “I want you so bad it’s driving me mad,” John admits to Yoko in “I Want You (She’s So Heavy).” John became obsessed with Yoko after they became lovers in May of 1968. She became his creative partner and constant companion. Seven years older, she was even a mother figure to John. He called her “the goddess of love and fulfillment of my whole life.”

¹⁹ **Acts 5:7** John was still married to his first wife Cynthia when he and Yoko began their affair. He and Cynthia had one child together, Julian, born in 1963.

²⁰ **Judges 16:16**

²¹ **Judges 16:15**

²² **Genesis 9:26**

²³ **Psalms 118:14**

²⁴ **Proverbs 18:10**

Then he called his servant who ministered to him, and said, “Now put this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.”²⁵ It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than to share a house with a contentious woman.²⁶ A continual dripping on a rainy day and a contentious wife are alike.²⁷

“When a man takes a wife and marries her, then it shall be, if she finds no favor in his eyes, because he has found some unseemly thing in her, that he shall write her a bill of divorce, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.”²⁸

Then his wife said to him, “Do you still maintain your integrity? Renounce God, and die.”²⁹ You shall not commit adultery.³⁰ As a bird that wanders from her nest, so is a man who wanders from his home.”³¹

The multitude and the rulers of the city were troubled when they heard these things.³²

“He who commits adultery with a woman is void of understanding. He who does it destroys his own soul.”³³ Let marriage be held in honor among all, and let the bed be undefiled: but God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterers.”³⁴

²⁵ **2 Samuel 13:17** John was well aware of his failings, and he admitted to being emotionally and physically abusive to Cynthia and to others in his life. In “Getting Better” he writes, apparently from his own experience: “I used to be cruel to my woman. I beat her and kept her apart from the things that she loved...Man I was mean but I’m changing my scene and I’m doing the best that I can.”

John: “I sincerely believe in love and peace. I am a violent man who has learned not to be violent and regrets his violence. I will have to be a lot older before I can face in public how I treated women as a youngster.”

²⁶ **Proverbs 21:9** John shows his dark side in songs like “Run For Your Life” (“I’d rather see you dead little girl, than to be with another man”) and “You Can’t Do That” (“If I catch you talking to that boy again, I’m gonna let you down and leave you flat”).

²⁷ **Proverbs 27:15**

²⁸ **Deuteronomy 24:1**

²⁹ **Job 2:9**

³⁰ **Exodus 20:14**

³¹ **Proverbs 27:8**

³² **Acts 17:8**

³³ **Proverbs 6:32**

³⁴ **Hebrews 13:4**

He overtook them, and he spoke these words to them:³⁵ “Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!³⁶ You are alienated from Christ, you who desire to be justified by the law. You have fallen away from grace.”³⁷

“My dove, my perfect one, is unique. She is her mother’s only daughter. She is the favorite one of her who bore her. The daughters saw her, and called her blessed; the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.”³⁸

When his friends heard it, they went out to seize him: for they said, “He is insane.”³⁹ The foolish woman is loud, undisciplined, and knows nothing.⁴⁰

“Should a wise man answer with vain knowledge, and fill himself with the east wind?”⁴¹ She is loud and defiant. Her feet don’t stay in her house.”⁴²

Because they were rebellious against his spirit, he spoke rashly with his lips.⁴³ He said to them, “Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all this people.”⁴⁴

³⁵ **Genesis 44:6**

³⁶ **Isaiah 5:21**

³⁷ **Galatians 5:4** John is trying to justify his infidelity by being critical of those who think they know what is best for others and who place more attention on the letter of the law rather than the condition of a man’s heart.

³⁸ **Song Of Solomon 6:9** [John is referring once again to Yoko, his “perfect one.”]

³⁹ **Mark 3:21** “The newspapers said, she’s gone to his head.” (“The Ballad Of John And Yoko”)

⁴⁰ **Proverbs 9:13** Initially, Yoko was not popular with Beatle fans. They saw her as a threat to the band and to John’s partnership with Paul, and they could not understand why John seemed to be so obsessed with her. She was often vilified by the public and in the media, but John always came to her defense.

⁴¹ **Job 15:2** [Yoko, from Japan, is the “east wind”]

⁴² **Proverbs 7:11** John’s fellow Beatles also found Yoko hard to take at first. Always by John’s side, she even began accompanying him to recording sessions, which had been taboo up until that point. Her constant presence exacerbated the tension that was already starting to form between the members of the band.

⁴³ **Psalms 106:33**

⁴⁴ **1 Samuel 2:23**

“Do two walk together, unless they have agreed?”⁴⁵ Her ways are ways of pleasantness. All her paths are peace.⁴⁶

“Yahweh God said, ‘It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make him a helper comparable to him.’”⁴⁷ Yahweh has established his throne in the heavens. His kingdom rules over all.⁴⁸ What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate.⁴⁹

“Yahweh preserves the simple. I was brought low, and he saved me.”⁵⁰ Now thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift!”⁵¹

Suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army praising God, and saying,⁵² “Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good, for his loving kindness endures forever.”⁵³

The east wind carries him away, and he departs. It sweeps him out of his place.⁵⁴ They were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.⁵⁵

⁴⁵ **Amos 3:3**

⁴⁶ **Proverbs 3:17**

⁴⁷ **Genesis 2:18**

⁴⁸ **Psalms 103:19**

⁴⁹ **Mark 10:9** John tells us in “Don’t Let Me Down” that his affection for Yoko is “a love that lasts forever.”

⁵⁰ **Psalms 116:6** John’s relationship with Yoko was controversial, but there is no denying that it invigorated him. In “Oh My Love,” from his solo album *Imagine*, he expresses his gratitude to Yoko, describing how he has been transformed spiritually. He declares that “for the first time in my life my eyes are wide open...my eyes can see...my mind can feel.... I feel life...I feel love.”

⁵¹ **2 Corinthians 9:15**

⁵² **Luke 2:13**

⁵³ **Psalms 107:1**

⁵⁴ **Job 27:21** Yoko swept John off his feet, and effectively replaced Paul as his creative partner. She did not “break up the Beatles” as many people still insist; the foundation was already starting to crack. But her arrival on the scene certainly helped accelerate the process.

⁵⁵ **Genesis 2:25** John and Yoko, who posed nude for the cover of their *Two Virgins* album, became man and wife in March 1969, following his divorce from Cynthia. Their wedding, as documented in “The Ballad of John and Yoko,” was held “in Gibraltar near Spain.”

Chapter 37

Hey Jude

BIBLE

So the woman left her water pot, and went away into the city, and said to the people¹ “Peace be within your walls, and prosperity within your palaces.”²

When Judah saw her, he thought that she was a prostitute, for she had covered her face.³

“They haven't cried to me with their heart, but they howl on their beds. They assemble themselves for grain and new wine. They turn away from me.”⁴

But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying “don't harm yourself, for we are all here!”⁵, and commanded Judah to seek Yahweh, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.⁶

“Rejoice, young man, in your youth, and let your heart cheer you in the days of your youth, and walk in the ways of your heart, and in the sight of your eyes; but know that for all these things God will bring you into judgment.”⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **John 4:28** [The woman is Yoko Ono]

² **Psalms 122:7** Yoko remains today an activist for peace and human rights.

³ **Genesis 38:15** [“Judah” is John's son Julian]

Paul was inspired to write “Hey Jude” as a way to console Julian after his parents John and Cynthia had split up. As he was writing the song, Paul changed the characters' name from Julian to Jules to, finally, Jude, which is a shortened version of the Hebrew name Yhuda (Judah).

Julian's relationship with Yoko was difficult from the beginning. Only in recent years have they decided to “give peace a chance.”

⁴ **Hosea 7:14** John, admittedly never a great father to Julian, turned away from his son once again to spend time with Yoko. Among the various public and private activities that the couple were involved in were their famous “bed-ins” staged for peace.

⁵ **Acts 16:28**

⁶ **2 Chronicles 14:4**

⁷ **Ecclesiastes 11:9** When the heart is open, anything is possible.

The young man said to him, “All these things I have observed from my youth. What do I still lack?”⁸

The angel said to him, “Get dressed and put on your sandals.” He did so. He said to him, “Put on your cloak, and follow me.”⁹ I will teach you about the hand of God. That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.¹⁰

“Sing to Yahweh a new song! Sing to Yahweh, all the earth.”¹¹

“Depart from evil, and do good. Live securely forever.”¹² A good tree can't produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit.¹³

“Listen, my son, and be wise, and keep your heart on the right path!”¹⁴ A wise man fears, and shuns evil, but the fool is hot headed and reckless.¹⁵

“Happy is the man who finds wisdom, the man who gets understanding.”¹⁶ When he has found it, he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing.¹⁷

⁸ **Matthew 19:20**

⁹ **Acts 12:8** [“The angel” is Paul]

¹⁰ **Job 27:11**

¹¹ **Psalm 96:1** “Take a sad song and make it better,” Paul recommends to Julian in “Hey Jude.” The advice Paul gives in his masterpiece is for all of us; it’s message is timeless and universal.

¹² **Psalm 37:27**

¹³ **Matthew 7:18** “Don’t make it bad,” Paul tells Julian in “Hey Jude.” Through spiritual law, like attracts like, and we don’t attract good things, or the things of God, with bad thoughts and intentions.

¹⁴ **Proverbs 23:19**

¹⁵ **Proverbs 10:18** “It’s a fool who makes his world a little colder,” Paul tells Julian in “Hey Jude.”

¹⁶ **Proverbs 3:13**

¹⁷ **Luke 15:5** “The movement you need is on your shoulders,” Paul reminds Julian in “Hey Jude.” John loved this line because it encouraged people to take responsibility for themselves. When Paul played an early version of the song to him, he told him that he was planning to replace this lyric. Paul thought that it was nonsensical, and also repetitive since he had already used the word “shoulder” elsewhere in the song. But John insisted that he include it in the final version: “Leave it in. I know what it means,” he said. “It’s probably the best line in the song.”

“A high look, and a proud heart, the lamp of the wicked, is sin.”¹⁸

“He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. To this end the Son of God was revealed: that he might destroy the works of the devil.”¹⁹

“Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil’s schemes.”²⁰

¹⁸ **Proverbs 21:4** A high look and a proud heart keeps us stuck in a lower state of consciousness. This is “sin,” since it separates us from God. In “Hey Jude,” Paul advises Julian to surrender his pride and “let her into your heart.”

¹⁹ **1 John 3:8** The “devil” is not an evil force, but it is powerful because it represents the sum total of all wrong thinking on the part of man. The antidote for the devil is the Son of God, or the Christ.

²⁰ **Ephesians 6:11** In “Hey Jude,” Paul tells Julian to “refrain, anytime you feel the pain.” Whenever we experience emotional pain and suffering, we don’t want to ignore what we are feeling, but we do want to refrain from dwelling on our predicament with negative thoughts that only make the problem worse. This is the best approach: *reframe*, anytime you feel the pain. “Put on the full armor of God” and contemplate the situation from the highest point of view, from Christ consciousness.

British author and philosopher Thomas Troward: “If you contemplate with thoughts that match originating Spirit, you have the same power as originating Spirit.”

“It will happen in that day, that his burden will depart from off your shoulder, and his yoke from off your neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing oil.²¹

“Therefore don't be anxious, saying, 'What will we eat?', 'What will we drink?' or, 'With what will we be clothed?'²² But seek first God's Kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things will be given to you as well.²³

“Now why do you wait? Arise, be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.²⁴ Yahweh upholds all who fall, and raises up all those who are bowed down.²⁵

“The things which you learned, received, heard, and saw in me: do these things, and the God of peace will be with you.²⁶ For wisdom will enter into your heart. Knowledge will be pleasant to your soul.²⁷

²¹ **Isaiah 10:27** “Don't carry the world upon your shoulders,” Paul advises Julian in “Hey Jude.”

It may indeed seem like we are carrying the world upon our S-H-O-U-L-D-ers when we are driven by too many S-H-O-U-L-D's.

Thoughts or statements such as “I should have done this” or “He should have done that!” tend to create negative feelings such as frustration, guilt, disappointment or anger, separating us from our Source. *Should's* come from our inner critic, from having unrealistic expectations, and from not being true to our own values.

²² **Matthew 6:31** In “Hey Jude” Paul urges Julian to relax and take a deep breath: “Let it out and let it in” is his advice.

²³ **Matthew 6:33** When we align ourselves with our higher nature, we allow our Source to provide for us.

²⁴ **Acts 22:16** “Begin, you're waiting for someone to perform with,” Paul advises Julian in “Hey Jude.” When we “wash away [our] sins, calling on the name of the Lord,” we are realigning ourselves with Source energy.

²⁵ **Psalms 145:14**

²⁶ **Philippians 4:9**

²⁷ **Proverbs 2:10**

“I rejoice that in everything I am confident concerning you.²⁸ Therefore don't be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows.²⁹

“And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.³⁰

“So then, my beloved, even as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.³¹ Consider what I say, and may the Lord give you understanding in all things.”³²

Then he said to him, “Get up, and go your way. Your faith has healed you.³³ Arise; for the matter belongs to you, and we are with you. Be courageous, and do it.”³⁴

He was listening to Paul speaking, who, fastening eyes on him and seeing that he had faith to be made whole,³⁵ said with a loud voice “Stand upright on your feet!” He leaped up and walked.³⁶

²⁸ **2 Corinthians 7:16** Paul reassures Julian in “Hey Jude”: “Hey Jude, you'll do.” Affirming the truth about someone is the most effective way to pray for them.

²⁹ **Matthew 10:31** “Don't be afraid,” Paul tells Julian in “Hey Jude.”

³⁰ **Ecclesiastes 12:12** Paramahansa Yogananda: “Read a little. Meditate more. Think of God all the time.”

³¹ **Philippians 2:12** Paul is encouraging Julian to stay in alignment with the awesome power of the Divine.

³² **2 Timothy 2:7** “Don't let me down,” Paul pleads in “Hey Jude.” John would use this same phrase six months later for his song “Don't Let Me Down.”

³³ **Luke 17:19** Paul is reminding Julian that it is not his words that are making the difference. It is Julian's own faith in God and faith in the best part of himself that has made him whole.

³⁴ **Ezra 10:4** Steve Jobs: “You can't connect the dots looking forward; you can only connect them looking backwards. So you have to trust that the dots will somehow connect in your future. You have to trust in something- your gut, destiny, life, karma, whatever. This approach has never let me down and it has made all the difference in my life.”

³⁵ **Acts 14:9**

³⁶ **Acts 14:10** John, on Paul's “Hey Jude”: “That's his best song”

Now after these things had ended, Paul determined in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, “After I have been there, I must also see Rome.”³⁷

“I myself am also persuaded about you, my brothers, that you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish others.”³⁸

“Blessed be Yahweh forever more. Amen, and Amen.”³⁹

³⁷ **Acts 19:21** After Paul finishes dispensing his timeless and universal wisdom, “Hey Jude” ends with a four minute coda in which the phrase “la” is repeated like a mantra over 200 times. The Beatles were exposed to mantras in India on their meditation retreat.

Mantras, like all sounds, are a form of energy, and energy affects us.

Mantras raise our vibrational frequency; they have psychological and spiritual power. John: “All music is mantra.”

³⁸ **Romans 15:14** Bob Spitz, *The Beatles* (2005), on “Hey Jude”: “It’s melody is a gorgeous collage of genuinely stirring rhythmic passages woven around an inlay of heartwarming emotions: hope, optimism, faith, strength, encouragement, affection. The lyric is loaded with empathy, and Paul’s soulful performance establishes a mood of haunting tenderness that swells at the top of each successive line.”

³⁹ **Psalms 89:52** “Hey Jude” was released together with “Revolution” in August 1968, as a 45 rpm single. Coincidentally, in the Bible the books with the similar sounding names *Jude* and *Revelation* appear together. They are the last two books of the Bible.

Chapter 38

Paul Teaches About Jesus And God's Kingdom

BIBLE

On the next day, the people rose early, and built an altar there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.¹ Paul, as was his custom, went in to them, and for three Sabbath days reasoned with them from the Scriptures.²

When they had appointed him a day, many people came to him at his lodging. He explained to them, testifying about God's Kingdom, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning until evening.³

He said to them, "Take heed what you hear. With whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you, and more will be given to you who hear."⁴

"Now I say this, brothers, that flesh and blood can't inherit God's Kingdom; neither does corruption inherit incorruption.⁵ For God's Kingdom is not in word, but in power."⁶

"Neither will they say, 'Look, here!' or, 'Look, there!' for behold, God's Kingdom is within you."⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Judges 21:4**

² **Acts 17:2**

³ **Acts 28:23** "God's Kingdom," or the "kingdom of heaven," is an enlightened state of consciousness where we are one with the Divine. We have learned to get our human mind out of the way, and we feel connected to something greater than ourselves.

⁴ **Mark 4:24** Chinese proverb: "A mind enlightened is heaven. A mind darkened is hell."

⁵ **1 Corinthians 15:50** Leo Tolstoy: "Don't seek god in temples. He is close to you. He is within you. Only you should surrender to him and you will rise above happiness and unhappiness."

⁶ **1 Corinthians 4:20** Dale Carnegie: "Obviously, circumstances alone do not make us happy or unhappy. It is the way we react to circumstances that determines our feelings. Jesus said that the kingdom of heaven is within you. That is where the kingdom of hell is, too."

⁷ **Luke 17:21** Swami Vivekananda: "The Kingdom of Heaven is within us. God is within us. He is the Soul of our souls. See him in your own soul. That is practical religion. That is freedom."

“God created man in his own image. In God’s image he created him; male and female he created them.⁸ I said, you are gods, all of you are sons of the Most High.⁹

“Hold the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.¹⁰

“Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.¹¹

“Being asked by the Pharisees when God’s Kingdom would come, he answered them, ‘God’s Kingdom doesn’t come with observation.’¹²

“Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.¹³

“He said, ‘What is God’s Kingdom like? To what shall I compare it?’¹⁴ Jesus answered, ‘Most certainly I tell you, unless one is born of water and spirit, he can’t enter into God’s Kingdom!’¹⁵

“Again he said, ‘To what shall I compare God’s Kingdom?’¹⁶ Jesus answered him, ‘Most certainly, I tell you, unless one is born anew, he can’t see God’s Kingdom.’¹⁷

⁸ **Genesis 1:27** St. John of the Cross: “The soul is in itself a most lovely and perfect image of God.”

⁹ **Psalm 82:6** Our real identity is ultimately God, or consciousness itself. We are spiritual entities having a human experience.

¹⁰ **2 Timothy 1:13**

¹¹ **Matthew 4:23** [Paul begins to teach about Jesus]

¹² **Luke 17:20** Jesus is informing the religious leaders of his day that God’s Kingdom is not an actual place that we can see with our physical senses.

¹³ **John 3:1** Anonymous: “Heaven. Don’t miss it for the world.”

¹⁴ **Luke 13:18**

¹⁵ **John 3:5** Being born of water through water baptism is an outward symbol of the transformational process, a statement that we are now embarking on the conscious phase of our spiritual journey . A public ceremony such as this can be quite helpful to those who want to make a declaration that they are now committed to higher awareness. Others can help keep them on the path. But for the transformation to take hold, there must be a corresponding inner process. We must also be born of the spirit.

¹⁶ **Luke 13:20**

¹⁷ **John 3:3** To be “born anew” is to die to our false self and align with our true nature.

“Nicodemus said to him, ‘How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?’¹⁸

“Jesus answered him, ‘Are you the teacher of Israel, and don't understand these things?’¹⁹ If I told you earthly things and you don't believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?’²⁰

“But Jesus said to him, ‘No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for God's Kingdom.’²¹

“Nicodemus answered him, ‘How can these things be?’²² Jesus wept.²³

“And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.²⁴ Have this in your mind, which was also in Christ Jesus.”²⁵

A certain young man named Eutychus sat in the window, weighed down with deep sleep. As Paul spoke still longer, being weighed down by his sleep, he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead.²⁶

Paul went down, and fell upon him, and embracing him said, “Don't be troubled, for his life is in him.”²⁷ I will lay the key of the house of David on his shoulder. He will open, and no one will shut. He will shut, and no one will open.”²⁸

¹⁸ **John 3:4**

¹⁹ **John 3:10**

²⁰ **John 3:12** Teaching others about “heavenly things” helps us to attain self mastery over spiritual principles. All the great spiritual masters have also been teachers.

²¹ **Luke 9:62** Someone who has “his hand to the plow, and looking back” is a person who is dwelling on the past. God is found only in the present moment. John: “The whole Beatles’ message was Be Here Now.”

²² **John 3:9**

²³ **John 11:35** This scripture is the shortest verse in the Bible.

²⁴ **Luke 2:52** Jesus did not incarnate into the Earth plane as a fully realized spiritual being. Just like the rest of us, he had to wake up to his own Divinity. He is our role model, our way shower, our elder brother. He is the “great example,” but not the “great exception.”

²⁵ **Philippians 2:5** Our objective is to have the mind of Christ. Albert Einstein: “All I want to learn is how to think like God thinks.”

²⁶ **Acts 20:9**

²⁷ **Acts 20:10**

²⁸ **Isaiah 22:22** “The key of the house of David” that Paul lays on his shoulder is Divine power and authority, something we all have. In “Hey Jude,” Paul reminds us that “the movement you need is on your shoulders.”

He said to them, “Why are you so afraid? How is it that you have no faith? ²⁹ Yahweh will sustain him on his sickbed, and restore him from his bed of illness.”³⁰

“Yahweh takes pleasure in those who fear him, in those who hope in his loving kindness.”³¹ Yet in this thing you didn’t believe Yahweh your God.”³²

He said to them, “Foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!”³³ Who has believed our message? To whom has the arm of Yahweh been revealed?”³⁴

Then they believed his words. They sang his praise.³⁵ They brought the boy in alive, and were greatly comforted.³⁶ Immediately the father of the child cried out with tears, “I believe. Help my unbelief!”³⁷

Paul, looking steadfastly at the council, said, “Brothers, I have lived before God in all good conscience until today.”³⁸ If I don’t do the works of my Father, don’t believe me.³⁹ But if I do them, though you don’t believe me, believe the works; that you may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in the Father.”⁴⁰

²⁹ **Mark 4:40** Joseph Murphy, *The Power of the Subconscious Mind*: “The process of all healing is a definite, positive, mental attitude, an inner attitude, or a way of thinking, called faith”

³⁰ **Psalms 41:3**

³¹ **Psalms 147:11** “Fear” in this sense means respect and awe for Divine power. This power supports our good and lifts all things toward wholeness and completion. When we are in alignment with this power through our thoughts, words, and actions, Yahweh takes pleasure in us because we are serving His purpose.

³² **Deuteronomy 1:32**

³³ **Luke 24:25**

³⁴ **Isaiah 53:1** John: “If the Beatles or the 60’s had a message, it was ‘Learn to swim. And once you’ve learned- swim!’”

³⁵ **Psalms 106:12**

³⁶ **Acts 20:12**

³⁷ **Mark 9:24**

³⁸ **Acts 23:1**

³⁹ **John 10:37**

⁴⁰ **John 10:38** The conscious realization of our oneness with the Father is the goal in spiritual practice. Our success in manifesting favorable conditions in the outer world depends on the condition of our inner world. Eckhart Tolle: “Was Jesus the son of God? Yes. But so are you. You just haven’t realized it yet.”

“For this cause I, Paul, am the prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles.⁴¹ For the law was given through Moses. Grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ.⁴²

“A certain centurion’s servant, who was dear to him, was sick and at the point of death.⁴³ Jesus said to the centurion, ‘Go your way. Let it be done for you as you have believed.’ His servant was healed in that hour.⁴⁴ Jesus said to him, ‘If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.’⁴⁵

“Jesus said, ‘For judgment I have come into this world, so that the blind will see and those who see will become blind.’⁴⁶ I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness.’⁴⁷

“Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.⁴⁸

“Now it happened on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples, and he said to them, ‘Let’s go over to the other side of the lake.’ So they launched out.⁴⁹

⁴¹ **Ephesians 3:1** “Christ” is the activity of God within each one of us. Jesus of Nazareth became the Christ, the God-man. “Christ Jesus” is the perfect man demonstrated. Our goal is to be a “prisoner” to our Divine self, never letting the thought of who we really are escape from our awareness.

⁴² **John 1:17** Paul is championing the cause of Jesus, which was to bring mankind into higher consciousness. Jesus demonstrated and taught how to go beyond blind obedience to a set of rules and wake up to the indwelling Christ presence.

⁴³ **Luke 7:2** [Paul continues to teach about Jesus]

⁴⁴ **Matthew 8:13**

⁴⁵ **Mark 9:23**

⁴⁶ **John 9:39**

⁴⁷ **John 12:46** Traditional church doctrine teaches the Divinity of Jesus, whereas Jesus taught the Divinity of Man.

⁴⁸ **Matthew 9:35** Karen Armstrong: “Jesus did not spend a great deal of time discoursing about the trinity or original sin or the incarnation, which have preoccupied later Christians. He went around doing good and being compassionate.”

⁴⁹ **Luke 8:22** John Eldredge: “If only Jesus’ followers shared his personality. That one shift alone would correct so many of the ridiculous and horrifying things that pass for popular Christianity.”

“But as they sailed, he fell asleep. A wind storm came down on the lake, and they were taking on dangerous amounts of water.⁵⁰

“They came to him, and awoke him, saying, ‘Master, master, we are dying!’ He awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and it was calm.⁵¹

“The men marveled, saying, ‘What kind of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?’⁵²

“But he said, ‘The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.’⁵³

“Looking at them, Jesus said, ‘With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.’⁵⁴ Most certainly I tell you, he who believes in me, the works that I do, he will do also; and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to my Father.’⁵⁵

“Jesus cried out and said, ‘Whoever believes in me, believes not in me, but in him who sent me.’⁵⁶ He who sees me sees him who sent me.’⁵⁷

“Jesus said unto them, ‘Verily, verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am!’⁵⁸

⁵⁰ **Luke 8:23**

⁵¹ **Luke 8:24** Faith in Jesus, and in the Christ presence, offers calm in the midst of life’s storms.

⁵² **Matthew 8:27** (Anonymous)

“What good is having someone who can walk on water if you don’t follow in his footsteps?”

⁵³ **Luke 18:27**

⁵⁴ **Matthew 19:26**

⁵⁵ **John 14:12** Jesus is encouraging his followers that they too have the capability of fully realizing and expressing their own Divinity.

⁵⁶ **John 12:44** George: “Everyone is a potential Jesus Christ, really. We are all trying to get to where Jesus Christ got. And we’re going to be on this world until we get there.”

⁵⁷ **John 12:45** Montauk: “Thus to elevate Jesus the man, the personality that walked the earth two millennia ago, to so high and unique a status that he becomes an idol and we become but unworthy worshipers, is to go against the very mission and words of Jesus Christ because it keeps us down on our knees instead of rising up and meeting his example. Jesus pointed at the Truth, and people worship his finger. We must walk in his footsteps in order to rise shoulder to shoulder with him.”

⁵⁸ **John 8:58** Jesus is speaking as the Christ, the “I am” presence that is the power of God expressing as us, in us, and through us.

“They were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, ‘What does this mean?’⁵⁹ Jesus answered them, ‘Isn’t it written in your law: I said, you are gods?’⁶⁰

“When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, ‘Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch.’⁶¹

“Simon answered him, ‘Master, we worked all night, and took nothing; but at your word I will let down the net.’⁶² When they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking.⁶³

“It happened, when Jesus returned, that the multitude welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him.⁶⁴ A certain ruler asked him, saying, ‘Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?’⁶⁵

“Jesus asked him, ‘Why do you call me good? No one is good, except one-God.’⁶⁶ A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher.’⁶⁷

“It happened, when Jesus had finished saying these things, that the multitudes were astonished at his teaching,⁶⁸ for he taught them with authority, and not like the scribes.⁶⁹

⁵⁹ **Acts 2:12**

⁶⁰ **John 10:34** George: “Everybody is potentially divine. It’s just a matter of self-realization before it will all happen.”

⁶¹ **Luke 5:4** Jesus is not teaching a new fishing technique here. The master is encouraging his followers to go deeper in their spiritual quest so that they can “come up higher.” In “Everybody’s Got Something To Hide Except For Me And My Monkey” John reminds us that “the deeper you go, the higher you fly.”

⁶² **Luke 5:5** Jeff Foxworthy: “Look at where Jesus went to pick people. He didn’t go to the colleges; he got guys off the fishing docks.”

⁶³ **Luke 5:6**

⁶⁴ **Luke 8:40**

⁶⁵ **Luke 18:18**

⁶⁶ **Luke 18:19** Jesus is making an important distinction to his followers, explaining to them that he is not God, but rather what God expressed fully in human form looks like. He is God incarnate.

⁶⁷ **Luke 6:40** Jesus is reminding his followers that they have the potential to do what he has done if they follow his example and his teachings.

⁶⁸ **Matthew 7:28**

⁶⁹ **Matthew 7:29** Eric Butterworth: “Fundamentalists believe Jesus was God becoming man. I believe that Jesus was man becoming God.”

“One of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, testing him.⁷⁰ ‘Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?’⁷¹

“Jesus said to him, ‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.’⁷² This is the first and great commandment.⁷³ A second likewise is this: you shall love your neighbor as yourself.’⁷⁴

“The whole law and the prophets depend on these two commandments.⁷⁵ Now I Paul, myself, entreat you by the humility and gentleness of Christ; I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am bold toward you.⁷⁶

⁷⁰ **Matthew 22:35** Rick Warren: “I serve a higher power, Jesus Christ. I make no apologies in saying that.”

⁷¹ **Matthew 22:36** Abhijit Naskar: “Jesus Christ, from Nazareth was a glorious man in human history – a man filled with love, compassion and purity of conscience.”

⁷² **Matthew 22:37** Neal A. Maxwell: “Each of us is an innkeeper who decides if there is room for Jesus!”

⁷³ **Matthew 22:38** This commandment directs us to express gratitude for life itself and for the Creator that makes everything possible.

⁷⁴ **Matthew 22:39** Jesus is reminding us that when we honor ourselves and live our life in a constant state of love and appreciation, following a set of rules is unnecessary.

⁷⁵ **Matthew 22:40** Joel Osteen: “I don't argue when people say that my message is simple, but I believe Jesus' message was simple.”

⁷⁶ **2 Corinthians 10:1** John Shelby Spong: “The religion called Christianity is dying, the casualty of an expanded world view. The God experience in Jesus - that experience is which Christianity is built - is newly dawning and will in time create new forms through which that new vision can live. Once Jesus is freed from the prison of religion, a renaissance and a reformation are possible.”

“There are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they would all be written, I suppose that even the world itself wouldn’t have room for the books that would be written.”⁷⁷

“He is the one who comes after me, who is preferred before me, whose sandal strap I’m not worthy to loosen.”⁷⁸ For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying, ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, make ready the way of the Lord. Make his paths straight.’⁷⁹

⁷⁷ **John 21:25** C.S. Lewis, *Mere Christianity*: “I am trying here to prevent anyone saying the really foolish thing that people often say about Him: I’m ready to accept Jesus as a great moral teacher, but I don’t accept his claim to be God. That is the one thing we must not say. A man who was merely a man and said the sort of things Jesus said would not be a great moral teacher. He would either be a lunatic — on the level with the man who says he is a poached egg — or else he would be the Devil of Hell. You must make your choice. Either this man was, and is, the Son of God, or else a madman or something worse. You can shut him up for a fool, you can spit at him and kill him as a demon or you can fall at his feet and call him Lord and God, but let us not come with any patronizing nonsense about his being a great human teacher. He has not left that open to us. He did not intend to.”

⁷⁸ **John 1:27** Christian apologist Josh McDowell: “If there were more than one path to salvation then it would totally negate Jesus’ sacrifice on the cross, his life, his teachings.”

⁷⁹ **Matthew 3:3** Deepak Chopra: “Jesus intended to save the world by showing others the path to God- consciousness.”

“Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.”⁸⁰ Thus consider yourselves also to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.⁸¹

“Go stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.”⁸² And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful.⁸³

“The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.”⁸⁴

When he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit!”⁸⁵ When he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.⁸⁶

⁸⁰ **Hebrews 13:8** Paul: “Yesterday, all my troubles seemed so far away ...I believe in yesterday...I long for yesterday” (“Yesterday”). In Paul’s classic, “yesterday” represents peace of mind, the same kind of freedom from emotional pain that Christ consciousness provides. The indwelling Christ presence is eternal, always available, and never changes; the same yesterday, today and forever.

The melody and the title for “Yesterday” came to Paul in a dream. Paul: “It was my most successful song. It’s amazing that it came to me in a dream. That’s why I don’t profess to know anything; I think music is all very mystical.”

⁸¹ **Romans 6:11** When we embody Christ consciousness, we are “dead to sin,” no longer separated from our Source.

⁸² **Acts 5:20** Once we know the truth, we want to share it with others. “I’d love to turn you on,” the Beatles declare in “A Day In The Life.” Paul: “What we really wanted was to turn you on to the truth rather than just bloody pot!”

⁸³ **Colossians 3:15** Izaak Walton: “God has two dwellings; one in heaven, and the other in a meek and thankful heart.”

⁸⁴ **Philippians 4:23**

⁸⁵ **John 20:22**

⁸⁶ **Acts 19:41**

Chapter 39

Two Of Us

BIBLE

After these things Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth.¹ All the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.²

As some were talking about the temple and how it was decorated with beautiful stones and gifts, he said³ “Bear with me a little and I will show you, for I still have something to say on God’s behalf.”⁴

“Husbands, love your wives, and don’t be bitter against them.”⁵

“Who can find a worthy woman? For her price is far above rubies.⁶ Don’t forsake her, and she will preserve you. Love her, and she will keep you.⁷ A loving doe and a graceful deer- let her breasts satisfy you at all times. Be captivated always with her love.”⁸

He said, “Please, my brothers, don’t act so wickedly.”⁹ Many men claim to be men of unfailing love, but who can find a faithful man?¹⁰ Love and faithfulness keep the king safe. His throne is sustained by love.”¹¹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 18:1** Paul: “I’m not religious, but I’m very spiritual.”

² **Luke 21:38** Paul: “Somewhere down the line everyone must pay for their misdeeds.”

³ **Luke 21:5**

⁴ **Job 36:2**

⁵ **Colossians 3:19**

⁶ **Proverbs 31:10** Farrah Fawcett: “God made man stronger but not necessarily more intelligent. He gave women intuition and femininity. And, used properly, that combination easily jumbles the brain of any man I’ve ever met.”

⁷ **Proverbs 4:6** Mahatma Gandhi: “Of all the evils for which man has made himself responsible, none is so degrading, so shocking or so brutal as his abuse of the better half of humanity; the female sex.”

⁸ **Proverbs 5:19** John Eldredge: “She is the crescendo, the final, astonishing work of God. Woman. In one last flourish creation comes to a finish with Eve. She is the Master’s finishing touch.”

⁹ **Genesis 19:7** John Lennon: “As usual, there is a great woman behind every idiot.”

¹⁰ **Proverbs 20:6**

¹¹ **Proverbs 20:28**

A certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one who worshiped God, heard us; whose heart the Lord opened to listen to the things which were spoken by Paul.¹²

Strength and dignity are her clothing. She laughs at the time to come.¹³

But when the crowd was put out, he entered in, took her by the hand, and the girl arose.¹⁴ He said to her, "Please give me a little water to drink; for I am thirsty." She opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.¹⁵

When she had done giving him drink, she said, "I will also draw for your camels, until they have done drinking."¹⁶

He said, "I am Abraham's servant."¹⁷ Who is she who looks forth as the morning, beautiful as the moon, clear as the sun, and awesome as an army with banners?¹⁸ Many women do noble things, but you excel them all.¹⁹

"Your lips are like scarlet thread. Your mouth is lovely. Your temples are like a piece of a pomegranate behind your veil."²⁰ I will give you thanks in the great assembly. I will praise you among many people.²¹

¹² **Acts 16:14** ["Lydia" is American photographer Linda Eastman, whom Paul met in 1967 and would marry two years later]

Linda, like Yoko Ono, was a sophisticated, intelligent, confident woman who had her own career. As in John's relationship with Yoko, Paul felt very comfortable around his new partner.

¹³ **Proverbs 31:25**

¹⁴ **Matthew 9:25** Margaret Mead: "Having someone wonder where you are when you don't come home at night is a very old human need."

¹⁵ **Judges 4:19**

¹⁶ **Genesis 24:19**

¹⁷ **Genesis 24:34** (Anonymous) "Soul-mates are people who bring out the best in you. They are not perfect but are always perfect for you."

¹⁸ **Song of Solomon 6:10** "Bright are the stars that shine, dark is the sky. I know this love of mine will never die," Paul shares in "And I Love Her."

¹⁹ **Proverbs 31:29** "She's a woman who understands. She's a woman who loves her man," Paul declares in "She's A Woman."

²⁰ **Song of Solomon 4:3** "I'll pretend I am kissing the lips I am missing," Paul imagines in "All My Loving."

²¹ **Psalms 35:18** "I will always feel the same. Love you forever and forever," Paul shares in "I Will."

“You have ravished my heart, my sister, my bride. You have ravished my heart with one of your eyes, with one chain of your neck.²² Behold, my breast is as wine which has no vent; like new wineskins it is ready to burst.²³

“You are all beautiful, my love. There is no spot in you.²⁴ I have compared you, my love, to a steed in Pharaoh's chariots.²⁵ So I will sing praise to your name forever, that I may fulfill my vows daily.”²⁶

“This, your stature, is like a palm tree, your breasts like its fruit.²⁷ Even as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you. Remain in my love.”²⁸

“The fig tree ripens her green figs. The vines are in blossom. They give out their fragrance. Arise, my love, my beautiful one, and come away.”²⁹

She said, “Drink, my lord.” She hurried, and let down her pitcher on her hand, and gave him drink.³⁰

²² **Song of Solomon 4:9** “My heart went boom when I crossed that room,” Paul announces in “I Saw Her Standing There.”

²³ **Job 32:19** “I’ve got a feeling, a feeling deep inside,” Paul declares in “I’ve Got A Feeling.”

²⁴ **Song of Solomon 4:7** “To lead a better life, I need my love to be here,” Paul admits in “Here There And Everywhere.”

²⁵ **Song of Solomon 1:9 7** “The way she looked was way beyond compare,” Paul observes in “I Saw Her Standing There.”

²⁶ **Psalms 61:8** “There is one thing I’m sure of. I will love her forever,” Paul, with John, confesses in “Every Little Thing.”

²⁷ **Song of Solomon 7:7** “She’s sweeter than all the girls and I’ve met quite a few,” Paul admits in “Another Girl.”

²⁸ **John 15:9** “Remember that I’ll always be in love with you, Paul shares in “PS I Love You.”

²⁹ **Song of Solomon 2:13** “I love you, I love you, I love you” Paul declares emphatically in “Michelle.”

³⁰ **Genesis 24:18** Antoine de Saint-Exupéry: “Life has taught us that love does not consist in gazing at each other, but in looking outward together in the same direction.”

So they sat down, ate, and drank, both of them together: and the young lady's father said to the man, "Please be pleased to stay all night, and let your heart be merry."³¹

She said moreover to him, "We have both straw and feed enough, and room to lodge in."³² Behold, you are beautiful, my beloved, yes, pleasant; and our couch is verdant."³³

And the two will become one flesh, so that they are no longer two, but one flesh.³⁴ Whoever finds a wife finds a good thing, and obtains favor of Yahweh.³⁵

She looks well to the ways of her household, and doesn't eat the bread of idleness.³⁶ She makes for herself carpets of tapestry. Her clothing is fine linen and purple.³⁷

The heart of her husband trusts in her. He shall have no lack of gain.³⁸ She does him good, and not harm, all the days of her life.³⁹

³¹ **Judges 19:6** (Anonymous)
"Shared joy is a double joy. Shared sorrow is half a sorrow."

³² **Genesis 24:25** Pierre Teilhard de Chardin: "Driven by the force of love the fragments of the world seek each other that the world may come into being."

³³ **Song of Solomon 1:16**

³⁴ **Mark 10:8** Paul and Linda were married in March, 1969. John, recently divorced from his first wife Cynthia, married Yoko Ono eight days later.

³⁵ **Proverbs 18:22** Paul was the last Beatle to marry. Ringo had been married to Mary ("Maureen") Cox since 1965, and George and Patty Boyd were wed in 1966.

³⁶ **Proverbs 31:27** Linda McCartney was certainly not idle. Besides being Paul's wife, and mother to their four children, she was a photographer, a musician, an animal rights activist, a business entrepreneur, and a writer of several vegetarian cookbooks.

³⁷ **Proverbs 31:22**

³⁸ **Proverbs 31:11** Paul and Linda were devoted to each other. He claimed they never spent a night apart, other than during the ten day period he spent in jail in Japan in 1980 for possession of marijuana.

³⁹ **Proverbs 31:12** Linda McCartney died of breast cancer in 1998. She and Paul had been happily married for 29 years.

Chapter 40

While My Guitar Gently Weeps

BIBLE

All the angels were standing in a circle round the throne and round the Elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces in front of the throne and worshipped God.¹

They sang a new song, saying, “You are worthy to take the book, and to open its seals: for you were killed, and bought us for God with your blood, out of every tribe, language, people, and nation.”²

The third poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood.³ He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood. His name is called “The Word of God.”⁴

He gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites,⁵ saying, “This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you.”⁶

“My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ is formed in you⁷ - I have been silent a long time. I have been quiet and restrained myself. Now I will cry out like a travailing woman. I will both gasp and pant.⁸ For I am full of words. The spirit within me constrains me.”⁹

COMMENTARY

¹ **Revelation 7:11** [The “angels” are the Beatles] On the cover of *Sgt Pepper’s Lonely Hearts Club Band*, the Beatles are depicted standing around the “throne,” a drumhead emblazoned with the Sgt Pepper logo. The “new” turned-on Beatles are dressed in psychedelic attire, and are standing next to the “old” pre-turned on Beatles (the four living creatures), with mop top haircuts and matching suits.

² **Revelation 5:9** “Seals” are chakras, or spiritual energy centers within the body. The angels, getting very metaphysical with their new song, are singing about opening our chakras, dying to the small self, embracing the Christ, and sacrificing our will to God.

³ **Revelation 16:4** [“The third” is George, “the third angel”]

⁴ **Revelation 19:13**

⁵ **1 Chronicles 23:2**

⁶ **Hebrews 9:20** Blood represents life. We are saved by the blood of Christ, which represents real, spiritual life.

⁷ **Galatians 4:19** Awakening to the indwelling Christ presence is our hope of glory.

⁸ **Isaiah 42:14**

⁹ **Job 32:18**

“You adulterers and adulteresses, don't you know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.¹⁰ Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.¹¹

“A voice is heard on the bare heights, the weeping [and] the petitions of the children of Israel; because they have perverted their way, they have forgotten Yahweh their God.¹²

“Yahweh has sent to you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but you have not listened, nor inclined your ear to hear).¹³

“For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you didn't believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. When you saw it, you didn't even repent afterward, that you might believe him.¹⁴

“Behold, Yahweh's hand is not shortened, that it can't save; nor his ear dull, that it can't hear.¹⁵ But your iniquities have separated you and your God, and your sins have hidden his face from you, so that he will not hear.¹⁶

¹⁰ **James 4:4** To be “adulterated” is to be contaminated, corrupted, impure. George describes those who have become adulterated by the world in “While My Guitar Gently Weeps”: “I don't know how someone controlled you, they bought and sold you.”

¹¹ **Matthew 23:28** In “While My Guitar Gently Weeps,” George chastises those who appear righteous on the outside but on the inside are full of iniquity: “I don't know how you were inverted, nobody alerted you.”

¹² **Jeremiah 3:21** In “While My Guitar Gently Weeps,” George laments those who have forgotten God: “I don't know how you were diverted, you were perverted too.”

¹³ **Jeremiah 25:4**

¹⁴ **Matthew 21:32** Beatle John came to show us the truth, “though not many had ears,” as George recounts in “All Those Years Ago,” his tribute to his fellow band member released in 1981. “You were the one that they said was so weird,” he recalls. “You had control of our smiles and our tears, all those years ago.”

¹⁵ **Isaiah 59:1**

¹⁶ **Isaiah 59:2** Sin is a consciousness of fear and lack where we feel separate from God. By spiritual law, there will be consequences for any actions we take while in this of state of mind.

“A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, just like I have loved you; that you also love one another.”¹⁷

“No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God remains in us, and his love has been perfected in us.”¹⁸ But if you will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret for [your] pride; and my eye shall weep bitterly, and run down with tears, because Yahweh's flock is taken captive.¹⁹

“If I speak with the languages of men and of angels, but don't have love, I have become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal.”²⁰ So then let's not sleep, as the rest do, but let's watch and be sober.²¹

“Turn at my reproof. Behold, I will pour out my spirit on you. I will make known my words to you.”²² The ear that listens to reproof lives, and will be at home among the wise.”²³

Some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved.²⁴ He went out, and wept bitterly.²⁵ But he withdrew himself into the desert, and prayed.²⁶

“Help us, God of our salvation, for the glory of your name. Deliver us, and forgive our sins, for your name's sake.”²⁷

¹⁷ **John 13:34** George's last words: “Everything else can wait but the search for God cannot wait, and love one another.”

¹⁸ **1 John 4:12** Ferdinand Foch: “The most powerful weapon on earth is the human soul on fire.”

¹⁹ **Jeremiah 13:17** “I don't know how nobody told you how to unfold your love,” George cries in “While My Guitar Gently Weeps.”

²⁰ **1 Corinthians 13:1** Robert Browning: “Take away love and our earth is a tomb.”

²¹ **1 Thessalonians 5:6** George: “I see the love there that's sleeping.” (“While My Guitar Gently Weeps”)

²² **Proverbs 1:23**

²³ **Proverbs 15:31** George: “With every mistake we must surely be learning.” (“While My Guitar Gently Weeps”)

²⁴ **Acts 28:24**

²⁵ **Luke 22:62** George: “Still my guitar gently weeps.” (“While My Guitar Gently Weeps”)

²⁶ **Luke 5:16**

²⁷ **Psalms 79:9** As a solo artist, George wrote a sequel to “While My Guitar Gently Weeps” entitled “This Guitar (Can't Keep From Crying).” Focusing more on his personal difficulties this time rather than the plight of mankind, he is still crying, but now has “learned to get up when I fall” and is “happier than I've ever been.”

“We have sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even turning aside from your precepts and from your ordinances.”²⁸

“Hear me, Yahweh, hear me, that this people may know that you, Yahweh, are God, and that you have turned their heart back again.”²⁹ Don't hold the iniquities of our forefathers against us. Let your tender mercies speedily meet us, for we are in desperate need.³⁰

“I will meditate on your precepts, and consider your ways.”³¹ Then I will teach transgressors your ways. Sinners shall be converted to you.³²

“Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in your sight, Yahweh, my rock, and my redeemer.”³³ My eyes stay open through the night watches, that I might meditate on your word.³⁴

“Preserve my soul, for I am godly. You, my God, save your servant who trusts in you.”³⁵ For you formed my inmost being. You knit me together in my mother's womb.³⁶

“Open my eyes, that I may see wondrous things out of your law.”³⁷ The heavens are yours. The earth also is yours; the world and its fullness. You have founded them.³⁸

²⁸ **Daniel 9:5** Elbert Hubbard: “We are punished by our sins, not for them.”

²⁹ **1 Kings 18:37**

³⁰ **Psalm 79:8** George, using a dirty floor as a metaphor for our spiritual condition, describes how we are in need of God's tender mercies in “While My Guitar Gently Weeps”: “I look at the floor and see it needs sweeping.”

³¹ **Psalm 119:15**

³² **Psalm 51:13**

³³ **Psalm 19:14**

³⁴ **Psalm 119:148** Meditation and chanting were the hallmark of George's spiritual practice. George: “If there's a God, I want to see Him. It's pointless to believe in something without proof, and Krishna consciousness [chanting] and meditation are methods where you can actually obtain God perception.”

³⁵ **Psalm 86:2** To affirm “I am godly” is to claim our Divine nature. We existed in spiritual form before our present incarnation, and we will continue to exist after we leave the physical world. While in a body, we realize our oneness with an omnipresent God through the Christ.

³⁶ **Psalm 139:13**

³⁷ **Psalm 119:18**

³⁸ **Psalm 89:11** George: “I look at the world and I notice it's turning” (“While My Guitar Gently Weeps”)

“Lord, open my lips. My mouth shall declare your praise.³⁹ I will speak, that I may be refreshed. I will open my lips and answer.⁴⁰

“Yahweh, our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth!⁴¹ I have remembered your name, Yahweh, in the night, and I obey your law.⁴²

“Give your servant therefore an understanding heart to judge your people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this great people of yours?”⁴³

God said to him, “Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have you asked for riches for yourself, nor have you asked for the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice;⁴⁴ behold, I have done according to your word. Behold, I have given you a wise and understanding heart; so that there has been no one like you before you, and after you none will arise like you.⁴⁵

“I have also given you that which you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there will not be any among the kings like you for all your days.”⁴⁶

When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.⁴⁷

³⁹ **Psalm 51:15** Chanting is praising the name of the Divine over and over in a rhythmic way. George: “The response that comes from chanting is in the form of bliss, or spiritual happiness, which is a much higher taste than any happiness found here in the material world. ... One of the main differences between silent meditation and chanting is that silent meditation is rather dependent on concentration, but when you chant, it’s more of a direct connection with God.”

⁴⁰ **Job 32:20**

⁴¹ **Psalm 8:9**

⁴² **Psalm 119:55** “Chant in the name of the Lord and you’ll be free,” George advises us in “Awaiting On You All,” from his solo album *All Things Must Pass*.

⁴³ **1 Kings 3:9** An “understanding heart” is Christ consciousness.

⁴⁴ **1 Kings 3:11** George’s prayer is answered, not by an external power but within his own consciousness.

⁴⁵ **1 Kings 3:12**

⁴⁶ **1 Kings 3:13** When we center ourselves in higher consciousness, we open up to Divine prosperity.

⁴⁷ **Revelation 8:1** The seven seals are the seven chakras within the body. As George continues to meditate, chant and pray, his chakras are opened and he experiences perfect control of his mind for a half hour.

When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples, and found them sleeping because of grief.⁴⁸ He asked them, “Don’t you understand, yet?”⁴⁹ My heart was hot within me. While I meditated, the fire burned: I spoke with my tongue.”⁵⁰

Jacob awakened out of his sleep, and he said, “Surely Yahweh is in this place, and I didn’t know it.”⁵¹

Yahweh’s angel appeared to him, and said to him, “Yahweh is with you, you mighty man of valor!”⁵² He said to him, “What is your name?” He said, “Jacob.”⁵³

He said, “Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have fought with God and with men, and have prevailed.”⁵⁴

“Even now I know that, whatever you ask of God, God will give you.”⁵⁵ The sun will be no more your light by day; nor will the brightness of the moon give light to you, but Yahweh will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory.⁵⁶ Blessed be Yahweh’s name, from this time forward and forever more!”⁵⁷

Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.⁵⁸ When he saw them, Jacob said, “This is God’s army.” He called the name of that place Mahanaim.⁵⁹

⁴⁸ **Luke 22:45**

⁴⁹ **Mark 8:21**

⁵⁰ **Psalms 39:3**

⁵¹ **Genesis 28:16** Lanny Wolfe:

“Surely the presence of the Lord is in this place. I can feel His mighty power and His grace.” (“Surely the Presence of the Lord is in This Place”)

⁵² **Judges 6:12** [“Yahweh’s angel” is George] George: “If we were all perfected beings, we wouldn’t be here in the physical world.”

⁵³ **Genesis 32:27**

⁵⁴ **Genesis 32:28** *Israel* symbolizes God consciousness. With the help of George, Jacob’s Divine self has prevailed over his human self.

⁵⁵ **John 11:22** Since Jacob’s will is now in alignment with God’s will, he will get whatever he asks.

⁵⁶ **Isaiah 60:19**

⁵⁷ **Psalms 113:2** Matt Redman:

“Blessed be the name of the Lord. Blessed be your name.” (“Blessed Be Your Name”)

⁵⁸ **Genesis 32:1** [The “angels of God” are the Beatles] Paul: “I’m really glad that most of the songs dealt with love, peace, understanding... There was a good spirit behind it all, which I’m very proud of... It were a grand thing, The Beatles.”

⁵⁹ **Genesis 32:2** *Mahanaim* means “two camps.” It symbolizes the human and the Divine sharing the same space. We are not pure spirits, we are *embodied* spirits.

Chapter 41

Something In The Way She Moves

BIBLE

Then the angel of Yahweh stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.¹

Behold, there a woman met him with the attire of a prostitute, and with crafty intent.²

Turning to the disciples, he said privately, “Blessed are the eyes which see the things that you see.”³ He said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I complete my mission.’”⁴

They called Rebekah, and said to her, “Will you go with this man?” She said, “I will go.”⁵

Yahweh’s angel found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain on the way to Shur.⁶

He said, “Come in, you blessed of Yahweh. Why do you stand outside? For I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.”⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Numbers 22:24** [The “angel of Yahweh” is George, the “third angel”]

² **Proverbs 7:10**

³ **Luke 10:23** In “Something,” George tells us there’s “something in the things she shows me.”

⁴ **Luke 13:32** George’s beautiful “Something” is probably his greatest achievement as a songwriter. There are more than 150 different cover versions of it, second only to “Yesterday” in the number of times that a Beatle song has been recorded by another artist. Artists who have covered “Something” include Elvis Presley, Ray Charles, James Brown, Shirley Bassey, Tony Bennett, Ike & Tina Turner, Eric Clapton, Joe Cocker, Isaac Hayes, Julio Iglesias, Neil Diamond, Peggy Lee, Lena Horne, Della Reese, Perry Como, Johnny Mathis, Engelbert Humperdinck, Liberace, Andy Williams, Willie Nelson, Smokey Robinson, and Frank Sinatra, who called it the “greatest love song of the last 50 years.”

⁵ **Genesis 24:58**

⁶ **Genesis 16:7** [“Yahweh’s angel” is George]

⁷ **Genesis 24:31**

“Behold, you are beautiful, my love. Behold, you are beautiful. Your eyes are doves, beloved.⁸ Your temples are like a piece of a pomegranate behind your veil.⁹

“Let's go early up to the vineyards. Let's see whether the vine has budded, its blossom is open, and the pomegranates are in flower. There I will give you my love.”¹⁰

When he had come, he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he led them.¹¹

As they went on their way, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.¹² The man looked steadfastly at her, remaining silent, to know whether Yahweh had made his journey prosperous or not.¹³

About this time, he went into the house to do his work, and there were none of the men of the house inside.¹⁴

Having come in, the angel said to her, “Rejoice, you highly favored one! The Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women!”¹⁵

⁸ **Song Of Solomon 1:15** George: “I think all love is part of a universal love. When you love a woman, it's the God in her that you see. The only complete love is for God.”

⁹ **Song Of Solomon 6:7** George struggled for a while trying to come up with the second line of “Something.” “Attracts me like no other lover” was, briefly, “attracts me like a pomegranate.”

Pomegranates, along with grapes and figs, were the fruits that the spies brought back to Moses to demonstrate the fertility of the promised land. (Numbers 13:16-27)

¹⁰ **Song of Solomon 7:12** George: “I'll make love to you, if you want me to.” (“Love You To”)

¹¹ **Judges 3:27**

¹² **Luke 10:38**

¹³ **Genesis 24:21** George's widow Olivia Harrison: “George had a really curious mind, and when he got into something, he wanted to know everything. He had a crazy side, too. He liked to have fun, you know.”

¹⁴ **Genesis 39:11** George's friend Terry Gilliam (member of *Monty Python*): “I've always been intrigued with George's spirituality, which is absolutely essential to him. But he was living in the material world. So he was caught in these two worlds, a very spiritual world and a very material world.”

¹⁵ **Luke 1:28**

“I have rejoiced in the way of your testimonies, as much as in all riches.¹⁶ Your two breasts are like two fawns, that are twins of a roe.”¹⁷

“How beautiful and how pleasant you are, love, for delights!¹⁸ How well you prepare your way to seek love! Therefore you have taught even the wicked women your ways.”¹⁹

He asked for water. She gave him milk. She brought him butter in a lordly dish.²⁰ When she had brought them near to him to eat, he took hold of her, and said to her, “Come, lie with me, my sister!”²¹

It came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.²² She sits at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city.²³

He began to tell the people this parable. “A man planted a vineyard, and rented it out to some farmers, and went into another country for a long time.”²⁴ When she heard this, she arose quickly, and went to him.²⁵

He said to her, “Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man comes and inquires of you, and says, ‘Is there any man here?’ that you shall say, ‘No.’”²⁶

¹⁶ **Psalm 119:14** “There’s something in the way she woos me,” George declares in “Something.”

¹⁷ **Song Of Solomon 7:3** Allen W Pollack on “Something”: “It’s a slow, passionate number in which the protagonist stands on the knife edge of likely and inevitably falling in love but without the complete certainty that he will yet arrive there. It’s an exquisitely bittersweet state of heart effectively evoked in the music as much as it is specified by the words.”

¹⁸ **Song of Solomon 7:6** When George first played “Something” to a group of Krishna followers, he told them it was actually about Lord Krishna. George realized however that he could never sing a love song to a man on a Beatle album. “I had to say ‘she’,” he told his friends, “otherwise they’d think I’m a poof.”

¹⁹ **Jeremiah 2:33** Derek Johnson of the NME, in an unusually prescient review of “Something” written shortly after its release in 1969: “It’s a song that grows on you, and mark my words, it will - in a big way!”

²⁰ **Judges 5:25**

²¹ **2 Samuel 13:11**

²² **Judges 16:4**

²³ **Proverbs 9:14**

²⁴ **Luke 20:9**

²⁵ **John 11:29**

²⁶ **Judges 4:20**

“Now I ask one petition of you. Don’t deny me.” She said to him, “Say on.”²⁷ He said, “Please show me your glory.”²⁸

They lie all night naked without clothing, and have no covering in the cold.²⁹ She opens her mouth with wisdom. Faithful instruction is on her tongue.³⁰

He said, “Do it a second time;” and they did it the second time. He said, “Do it a third time;” and they did it the third time.³¹

“My dove in the clefts of the rock, in the hiding places of the mountainside, let me see your face. Let me hear your voice; for your voice is sweet, and your face is lovely.”³²

“You have walked in the way of your sister; therefore will I give her cup into your hand.”³³

The young lady ran, and told her mother’s house about these words.³⁴ “My beloved thrust his hand in through the latch opening. My heart pounded for him!”³⁵

“His mouth is sweetness; yes, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, daughters of Jerusalem.”³⁶

²⁷ **1 Kings 2:16**

²⁸ **Exodus 33:18** “There’s something in her style that shows me,” George declares in “Something.”

²⁹ **Job 24:7**

³⁰ **Psalms 31:26**

³¹ **1 King 18:34**

³² **Song of Solomon 2:14** “Because you’re sweet and lovely, girl, I love you”, George sings in “For You Blue.”

³³ **Ezekiel 23:31** “There’s something in the way she moves,” George observes in “Something.” This lyric comes from the James Taylor song, “Something in the Way She Moves.” Taylor was a recording artist for the Beatles label *Apple* at the time.

³⁴ **Genesis 24:28**

³⁵ **Song of Solomon 5:4**

³⁶ **Song Of Solomon 5:16** Olivia Harrison, on George’s reputation as a womanizer: “He did like women and women did like him. If he just said a couple of words to you it would have a profound effect. So it was hard to deal with someone who was so well loved... You go through challenges in your marriage and here is what I found: the first time we had a big hiccup in the road, we came through things, and then you go, ‘Wow!’ There is a reward at the end of it... ‘There is this incredible reward because you have lived through more and you have let go of something.”

“His heart is as firm as a stone, yes, firm as the lower millstone.³⁷ My beloved is white and ruddy. The best among ten thousand.”³⁸

The angel of Yahweh went further, and stood in a narrow place, where there was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.³⁹

And he said, “Yahweh is my rock, my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine.⁴⁰ For if a man thinks himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceives himself.”⁴¹

“Most certainly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his lord, neither one who is sent greater than he who sent him.⁴² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.”⁴³

“For Yahweh takes pleasure in his people. He crowns the humble with salvation.⁴⁴ The result of humility and the fear of Yahweh is wealth, honor, and life.”⁴⁵

“Yahweh’s curse is in the house of the wicked, but he blesses the habitation of the righteous.⁴⁶ Surely he mocks the mockers, but he gives grace to the humble.”⁴⁷

“Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.”⁴⁸

³⁷ **Job 41:24**

³⁸ **Song Of Solomon 5:10**

³⁹ **Numbers 22:26** [George is “the angel of Yahweh”]

⁴⁰ **2 Samuel 22:2** Ernest Hemingway: “There is nothing noble in being superior to your fellow man; true nobility is being superior to your former self.”

⁴¹ **Galatians 6:3** Saint Augustine: “Humility is the foundation of all the other virtues.”

⁴² **John 13:16** (Anonymous) “True humility is staying teachable, regardless of how much you already know.”

⁴³ **Matthew 23:12** John Ruskin: “I believe the first test of a truly great man is in his humility.”

⁴⁴ **Psalms 149:4** Thomas Merton: “Pride makes us artificial and humility makes us real.”

⁴⁵ **Proverbs 22:4** To have a “fear of Yahweh” is to be in awe of Divine power and of our own potential as expressions of the Divine.

⁴⁶ **Proverbs 3:33** Harold Warner: “Humility is the gateway into the grace and the favor of God.”

⁴⁷ **Proverbs 3:34** C.S. Lewis: “Humility is not thinking less of yourself, it is thinking of yourself less.”

⁴⁸ **Matthew 5:3** To be “poor in spirit” is to be humble, to realize that all our blessings and gifts come from God.

“Make my joy full, by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind;⁴⁹ doing nothing through rivalry or through conceit, but in humility, each counting others better than himself.⁵⁰

“Likewise, you younger ones, be subject to the elder. Yes, all of you clothe yourselves with humility, to subject yourselves to one another; for ‘God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.’⁵¹

“Sing praise to Yahweh, you saints of his. Give thanks to his holy name.⁵² The crucible is for silver, and the furnace for gold; but man is refined by his praise.⁵³

“Oh give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good, for his loving kindness endures forever.⁵⁴ Praise Yahweh, my soul, and don’t forget all his benefits.⁵⁵ What will I give to Yahweh for all his benefits toward me?⁵⁶

“Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but how can one keep warm alone?”⁵⁷

⁴⁹ **Philippians 2:2**

⁵⁰ **Philippians 2:3**

⁵¹ **1 Peter 5:5** Rabindranati Tagore:
“We come nearest to the great when we are great in humility”

⁵² **Psalms 30:4**

⁵³ **Proverbs 27:21**

⁵⁴ **1 Chronicles 16:34**

Dhani Harrison, on his father: “I think the two sides of him allowed him to do what he needed to do in this life and have the experiences that he had. When he died there was only one side of him which was the deeply, deeply spiritual person, and he was very set, pointed on one goal, and there was no more mischief or conflict or up and down. There was just one him.”

⁵⁵ **Psalms 103:2** Olivia Harrison:

“Life to [George] was a quest for deeper meaning and everything was important to him but nothing really mattered. His particular way of embracing and dismissing life’s joys and disasters was completely disarming...He plunged in to the heart of people, places and things he encountered, the good and the bad. He claimed to be a sinner but never a saint.”

⁵⁶ **Psalms 116:12**

⁵⁷ **Ecclesiastes 4:11** George:

“Everyone who comes out of Liverpool thinks they are a comedian, and we [The Beatles] were no exception.”

Chapter 42

Salt and Light

BIBLE

COMMENTARY

The apostles said to the Lord,
“Increase our faith.”¹ As they traveled
east, they found a plain in the land of
Shinar, and they lived there.²

The fourth poured out his bowl on the
sun, and it was given to him to scorch
men with fire.³

He said, “Bring me a new jar, and put
salt in it.” They brought it to him.⁴
“Can that which has no flavor be
eaten without salt? Or is there any
taste in the white of an egg?”⁵

“You are the salt of the earth, but if
the salt has lost its flavor, with what
will it be salted? It is then good for
nothing, but to be cast out and trodden
under the feet of men.”⁶

“Let your speech always be with
grace, seasoned with salt, that you
may know how you ought to answer
each one.”⁷

“Even so, let your light shine before
men; that they may see your good
works, and glorify your Father who is
in heaven.”⁸ You are the light of the
world. A city located on a hill can't be
hidden.⁹ Be therefore imitators of
God, as beloved children.”¹⁰

¹ **Luke 17:5** [The “apostles” are the
Beatles]

² **Genesis 11:2** In February 1968,
their search for enlightenment took
the Beatles eastward to India where
they attended a Transcendental
Meditation training session taught
by the Maharishi. As a result, they
helped to increase the popularity of
Eastern spirituality and meditation
practice in the West. Author Phillip
Goldberg in *American Veda* called
their trip “the most momentous
spiritual retreat since Jesus spent
those forty days in the wilderness.”

³ **Revelation 16:8** [Ringo is the
“fourth angel”]

⁴ **2 Kings 2:20**

⁵ **Job 6:6**

⁶ **Matthew 5:13** Salt gives flavor
and enhances everything it comes
into contact with.

⁷ **Colossians 4:6**

⁸ **Matthew 5:16** When we are in
alignment, the Universe is free to
express itself through us. This is
where our real power comes from.
It is also our purpose for existing.

⁹ **Matthew 5:14**

¹⁰ **Ephesians 5:1** Ramana Maharshi:
“Your own Self-Realization is the
greatest service you can render the
world.”

He said to them, “Is the lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Isn’t it put on a stand?”¹¹ Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of Yahweh is risen on you.¹²

“Then your light shall break forth as the morning, and your healing shall spring forth speedily; and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of Yahweh shall be your rear guard.”¹³

“Finally, brothers, rejoice. Be perfected, be comforted, be of the same mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you.¹⁴ If iniquity is in your hand, put it far away. Don’t let unrighteousness dwell in your tents.”¹⁵

“Mercy to you and peace and love be multiplied.”¹⁶

He lifted up his eyes and looked, and saw that three men stood opposite him. When he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth,¹⁷ saying: “We give you thanks, Lord God, the Almighty, the one who is and who was; because you have taken your great power, and reigned.”¹⁸

“To God our Savior, who alone is wise, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen.”¹⁹

¹¹ **Mark 4:21** (Chinese proverb) “Better to light a candle than to curse the darkness.”

¹² **Isaiah 60:1** Johann Wolfgang von Goethe: “Someday perhaps the inner light will shine forth from us, and then we’ll need no other light.”

¹³ **Isaiah 58:8**

¹⁴ **2 Corinthians 13:11** Ringo’s most popular solo single “It Don’t Come Easy” was released in April 1971. In it, he reminds us that although “it don’t come easy,” “we will make it work out better” if we will only “come together,” “use a little love,” and “remember peace.”

¹⁵ **Job 11:14** After years of hard partying, Ringo has been sober since 1986. Ringo: “That’s all that alcohol and drugs do, they cut off your emotions in the end.”

¹⁶ **Jude 1:2** “Peace and love!” has become Ringo’s public mantra in recent years.

¹⁷ **Genesis 18:2**

¹⁸ **Revelation 11:17**

¹⁹ **Jude 1:25** Ringo, in a 2010 Interview with the *LA Times*: “I feel the older I get, the more I’m learning to handle life. Being on this quest for a long time, it’s all about finding yourself... For me, God is in my life. I don’t hide from that ...I think the search has been on since the ‘60s. I stepped off the path there for many years and found my way [back] onto it, thank God.”

Chapter 43

We're Only Trying To Get Us Some Peace

BIBLE

A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.¹ “Make an uproar, you peoples, and be broken in pieces! Listen, all you from far countries: dress for battle, and be shattered! Dress for battle, and be shattered!”²

They went out, they and all their armies with them, many people, even as the sand that is on the seashore in multitude, with very many horses and chariots.³ The thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly.⁴

I saw an angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal Good News to proclaim to those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation, tribe, language, and people.⁵

He said, “Come with me, and see my zeal for Yahweh.” So they made him ride in his chariot.⁶

He was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.⁷ He said, “I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, ‘Make straight the way of the Lord,’ as Isaiah the prophet said.”⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Jeremiah 50:22** [The “sound of battle” is the Vietnam War] The war in Vietnam lasted from November 1955 to April 1975, spanning the Beatles career.

² **Isaiah 8:9** Jonathan Swift: “War! that mad game the world so loves to play.”

³ **Joshua 11:4** Bertrand Russell: “War does not determine who is right — only who is left.”

⁴ **2 Chronicles 30:4** Carl Sandburg: “Sometime they'll give a war and nobody will come.”

⁵ **Revelation 14:6** [John is the “angel flying in mid heaven”] John: “Declare it. Just the same way we declare war. That is how we will have peace... We just need to declare it.”

⁶ **2 Kings 10:16** Zeal is an important aspect of the spiritual life. Emotions such as enthusiasm, passion and excitement help to bring our intentions into manifestation.

⁷ **Acts 8:28**

⁸ **John 1:23** Eckhart Tolle: “You find peace not by rearranging the circumstances of your life, but by realizing who you are at the deepest level.”

“My anguish, my anguish! I am pained at my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I can't hold my peace; because you have heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.”⁹

“My soul has had her dwelling too long with him who hates peace.”¹⁰ Don't envy the man of violence. Choose none of his ways.¹¹ ‘There is no peace’, says my God, ‘for the wicked.’¹²

“A man of violence entices his neighbor, and leads him in a way that is not good.”¹³ An evil speaker won't be established in the earth. Evil will hunt the violent man to overthrow him.¹⁴

“You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.’”¹⁵ But I tell you, don't resist him who is evil; but whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also.¹⁶

“If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat. If he is thirsty, give him water to drink.”¹⁷

“Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called children of God.”¹⁸ Deceit is in the heart of those who plot evil, but joy comes to the promoters of peace.¹⁹

⁹ **Jeremiah 4:19**

¹⁰ **Psalms 120:6**

¹¹ **Proverbs 3:31**

¹² **Isaiah 57:21** John speaks out against the wicked in “Revolution”: “But if you want money for people with minds that hate, all I can tell you is brother you have to wait.”

¹³ **Proverbs 16:29**

¹⁴ **Psalms 140:11**

¹⁵ **Matthew 5:38** Gandhi: “An eye for an eye only ends up making the whole world blind.”

¹⁶ **Matthew 5:39** John: “If you want peace, you won't get it with violence. Please tell me one militant revolution that worked...Count me out if it's for violence. Don't expect me on the barricades unless it's with flowers.”

¹⁷ **Proverbs 25:21** (traditional Native American saying) “No tree is foolish enough to have its branches fight among themselves.”

¹⁸ **Matthew 5:9** John: “You're all geniuses, and you're all beautiful. You don't need anyone to tell you who you are. You are what you are. Get out there and get peace, think peace, and live peace and breathe peace, and you'll get it as soon as you like.”

¹⁹ **Proverbs 12:20** John F. Kennedy: “Mankind must put an end to war or war will put an end to mankind.”

“Don't we all have one father? Hasn't one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers?²⁰ The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God.²¹

“Take counsel together, and it will be brought to nothing; speak the word, and it will not stand: for God is with us.²² He who tills his land shall have plenty of bread, but he who chases fantasies is void of understanding.²³

“Deliver me, Yahweh, from the evil man. Preserve me from the violent man,²⁴ those who devise mischief in their hearts. They continually gather themselves together for war.²⁵ They plot injustice, saying, ‘We have made a perfect plan!’ Surely man’s mind and heart are cunning.²⁶

“The arrogant shall not stand in your sight. You hate all workers of iniquity.²⁷

“Depart from evil, and do good. Seek peace, and pursue it.²⁸ There is no king saved by the multitude of an army. A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.²⁹

²⁰ **Malachi 2:10** John: “We all have Hitler in us, but we also have love and peace. So why not give peace a chance for once?”

²¹ **Romans 8:16** The relationship that we can have with our Heavenly father is very much like that between a child and a wise, loving parent.

²² **Isaiah 8:10**

²³ **Proverbs 12:11** In “Revolution”, John criticizes those who chase socialistic fantasies: “But if you go carrying pictures of Chairman Mao, you ain’t gonna make it with anyone anyhow.”

²⁴ **Psalms 140:1** Albert Einstein: “Peace cannot be kept by force, it can only be achieved by understanding.”

²⁵ **Psalms 140:2**

²⁶ **Psalms 64:6** “You say you got a real solution, well, you know we’d all like to see the plan,” John tells us in “Revolution.” Even our best plans are doomed to fail when they are not part of God’s will.

²⁷ **Psalms 5:5** John makes fun of the arrogant in “Hey Bulldog” : “What makes you think you’re something special when you smile.”

²⁸ **Psalms 34:14** John: “We’re only trying to get us some peace.” (“The Ballad Of John And Yoko”)

²⁹ **Psalms 33:16** John: “If everyone demanded peace instead of another television set, then there’d be peace.”

“For all the armor of the armed man in the noisy battle, and the garments rolled in blood, will be for burning, fuel for the fire.³⁰ But Yahweh is in his holy temple. Let all the earth be silent before him!”³¹

“For thus said the Lord Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel, ‘You will be saved in returning and rest. Your strength will be in quietness and in confidence.’ You refused.”³²

“For my brothers' and companions' sakes, I will now say, ‘Peace be within you.’”³³ Mark the perfect man, and see the upright, for there is a future for the man of peace.³⁴

“Don’t say, ‘I will pay back evil.’ Wait for Yahweh, and he will save you.”³⁵ Yahweh will give strength to his people. Yahweh will bless his people with peace.³⁶

“Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.”³⁷

Having said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.³⁸ Then those who gladly received his word were baptized. There were added that day about three thousand souls.³⁹

³⁰ **Isaiah 9:5**

³¹ **Habakkuk 2:20** Spending time in the silence helps us to find God and develop peace of mind. Without peace of mind, peace in the outer world is not possible.

³² **Isaiah 30:15** We have to tune out the noise of the world in order to experience the peace of God.

³³ **Psalms 122:8** The peace of God is within us, we just need to claim it for ourselves and for others.

³⁴ **Psalms 37:37** Deepak Chopra: “Our most important task is to transform our consciousness so that violence is no longer an option for us in our personal lives, that understanding that a world of peace is possible only if we relate to each other as peaceful beings, one individual at a time.”

³⁵ **Proverbs 20:22** Thich Nhat Hanh: “If in our daily life we can smile, if we can be peaceful and happy, not only we, but everyone will profit from it. This is the most basic kind of peace work.”

³⁶ **Psalms 29:11** John: “All we are saying is give peace a chance.” (“Give Peace A Chance”)

³⁷ **2 Thessalonians 3:16** St. Francis of Assisi: “Lord, make me an instrument of your peace. Where there is hatred let me sow love.”

³⁸ **Luke 19:28**

³⁹ **Acts 2:41** To be “baptized” is to be cleansed spiritually.

Chapter 44

Because The World Is Round

BIBLE

Again, the next day, John was standing with two of his disciples.¹

He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as white as the light.² He was not the light, but was sent that he might testify about the light.³

In the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples⁴ “God said, ‘Let there be light’, and there was light.⁵ God saw the light, and saw that it was good. God divided the light from the darkness.⁶

“Come and see God's deeds - awesome work on behalf of the children of men!⁷ Sing to the glory of his name! Offer glory and praise!⁸

“Let all the earth fear Yahweh. Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.⁹

“Whatever Yahweh pleased, that he has done, in heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps;¹⁰ who causes the clouds to rise from the ends of the earth; who makes lightning with the rain; who brings forth the wind out of his treasuries.¹¹

COMMENTARY

¹ **John 1:35**

² **Matthew 17:2** John wore a white suit for his wedding to Yoko Ono and also, famously, for the photo that was used on the cover of *Abbey Road*. The color white represents transcendent values such as purity, wholeness, and harmony.

³ **John 1:8** John: “I mean to show everybody the light.” (“The Word”)

⁴ **Luke 20:4**

⁵ **Genesis 1:3**

⁶ **Genesis 1:4** Eckhart Tolle: “Anything unconscious dissolves when you shine the light of consciousness on it.”

⁷ **Psalm 66:5** Amit Ray: “Earth is the holiest place in the Universe; loving the earth, and loving life is the way to generate positive vibrations.”

⁸ **Psalm 66:2**

⁹ **Psalm 33:8** To “fear” God is to be in awe of Divine power.

¹⁰ **Psalm 135:6**

¹¹ **Psalm 135:7** In “Because,” John is in awe of the Universe and all that God has created. “Because the wind is high it blows my mind,” he shares. John loved word play, and this is one of three puns in “Because.” (Pun #1: On a blustery day, the wind “blows” hard.)

“To him who alone does great wonders; for his loving kindness endures forever.¹² He is before all things, and in him all things are held together.¹³ We love him, because he first loved us.¹⁴

“Beloved, if God loved us in this way, we also ought to love one another.¹⁵ He who doesn't love doesn't know God, for God is love.¹⁶

“He loves righteousness and justice. The earth is full of the loving kindness of Yahweh.¹⁷ Be glad in Yahweh, and rejoice, you righteous! Shout for joy, all you who are upright in heart!”¹⁸

When he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all, and he broke it, and began to eat.¹⁹

He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and he knelt down and prayed.²⁰ “Be exalted, God, above the heavens! Let your glory be over all the earth.²¹ For your loving kindness is great above the heavens. Your faithfulness reaches to the skies.²²

“I indeed declare, Love stands firm forever. You established the heavens. Your faithfulness is in them.²³ Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations, and will sing praises to your name.”²⁴

¹² **Psalm 136:4** John: “Love is old, love is new.” (“Because”)

¹³ **Colossians 1:17** The loving kindness of the Universe is the energy that holds everyone and everything together.

¹⁴ **1 John 4:19**

¹⁵ **1 John 4:11** In “Because,” John reminds us that love is all that matters: “love is all, love is you.”

¹⁶ **1 John 4:8**

¹⁷ **Psalm 33:5**

¹⁸ **Psalm 32:11** We are “righteous” when we are able to choose love even in the most difficult of circumstances. When we are able to freely give and receive love we are set free. We have found an inner sense of joy.

¹⁹ **Acts 27:35**

²⁰ **Luke 22:41**

²¹ **Psalm 108:5** In “Because,” John is in awe of the glory that is found over all the earth: “Because the world is round it turns me on.” (Pun #2: Since the world spins on its axis, it “turns.”)

²² **Psalm 108:4** In “Because,” John proclaims the splendor of the Universe that reaches to the skies: “Because the sky is blue it makes me cry.” (Pun #3: People cry when they are sad and “blue.”)

²³ **Psalm 89:2** Franklin P. Jones: “Love doesn't make the world go 'round. Love is what makes the ride worthwhile.”

²⁴ **2 Samuel 22:50**

Chapter 45

A New Heaven And A New Earth

BIBLE

COMMENTARY

As he spoke these things, many believed in him.¹ For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.²

He said to them, "Please hear this dream which I have dreamed.³ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, like a trumpet.⁴ I heard, but I didn't understand: then I said, my lord, what shall be the issue of these things?"⁵

"Yahweh answered me, 'Write the vision, and make it plain on tablets, that he who runs may read it.'⁶ Write therefore the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will happen hereafter.'⁷

"Then I saw, and considered well. I saw, and received instruction.⁸ I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more.⁹

"There will be no curse any more. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants serve him.¹⁰ He will wipe away from them every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more. The first things have passed away.¹¹

¹ **John 8:30**

² **Matthew 11:13** John: "The more I see the less I know for sure."

³ **Genesis 37:6** John is "in the middle of a dream" in "I'm Only Sleeping."

⁴ **Revelation 1:10**

⁵ **Daniel 12:8**

⁶ **Habakkuk 2:2** "Listen to the color of your dreams," John urges us in "Tomorrow Never Knows."

⁷ **Revelation 1:19**

⁸ **Proverbs 24:32** John's solo composition "Imagine," in which he invites us to envision a world at peace, was released in 1971.

⁹ **Revelation 21:1** In "Imagine," the "first heaven" has passed away: "Imagine there's no heaven...no hell below us." The first heaven is a actual place that we hope to go to (instead of hell) when we die. But the new heaven is a place in our consciousness that we can go to now.

¹⁰ **Revelation 22:3** In "Imagine," "all the people [are] living for today," no longer cursed by living in the past or future, outside of God awareness.

¹¹ **Revelation 21:4** In "Imagine," there's "nothing to kill or die for" and "no need for greed or hunger."

“I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband.¹² I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God, the Almighty, and the Lamb, are its temple.¹³

“The city has no need for the sun, neither of the moon, to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb.¹⁴ The nations will walk in its light. The kings of the earth bring the glory and honor of the nations into it.¹⁵

“The whole earth was of one language and of one speech.¹⁶ The multitude of those who believed were of one heart and soul. Not one of them claimed that anything of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common.¹⁷ The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet. They break out song.¹⁸

“Now I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who had shown me these things.¹⁹ Behold, my eye has seen all this. My ear has heard and understood it.”²⁰

When he had finished prophesying, he came to the high place.²¹ He made the holy anointing oil and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.²²

¹² **Revelation 21:2** Albert Einstein: “Logic will take you from A to B. Imagination will take you everywhere.”

¹³ **Revelation 21:22** In “Imagine,” there is no temple because “there’s no religion.” John: “The concept of positive prayer ... If you can *imagine* a world at peace, with no denominations of religion—not without religion but without this my God-is-bigger-than-your-God thing—then it can be true.”

¹⁴ **Revelation 21:23** In “Imagine,” there is no sun or moon; there is “above us only sky.”

¹⁵ **Revelation 21:24** In “Imagine,” the nations will walk in the light of God and “the world will be as one.”

¹⁶ **Genesis 11:1** In “Imagine,” everyone speaks the same language because “there’s no countries.”

¹⁷ **Acts 4:32** In “Imagine,” there are “no possessions” and “all the people [are] sharing all the world.”

¹⁸ **Isaiah 14:7** In “Imagine,” “all the people [are] living life in peace.”

¹⁹ **Revelation 22:8** John and Yoko: “Wishing is more effective than waving flags. It works. It’s like magic. Magic is simple. Magic is real... Magic is logical. Try it sometimes.”

²⁰ **Job 13:1**

²¹ **1 Samuel 10:13**

²² **Exodus 27:39**

Smoke went out of his nostrils.
 Consuming fire came out of his
 mouth. Coals were kindled by it.²³
 Immediately his ears were opened,
 and the impediment of his tongue was
 released, and he spoke clearly.²⁴ “I
 will ascend above the heights of the
 clouds! I will make myself like the
 Most High!”²⁵

He dreamed yet another dream, and
 told it to his brothers, and said,
 “Behold, I have dreamed yet another
 dream: and behold, the sun and the
 moon and eleven stars bowed down to
 me.”²⁶ Look to the heavens, and see.
 See the skies, which are higher than
 you.²⁷

“I saw in the visions of my head on
 my bed, and behold, a watcher and a
 holy one came down from the sky.”²⁸
 On the top of high places by the way,
 where the paths meet, she stands.²⁹
 She is more precious than rubies.
 None of the things you can desire are
 to be compared to her.³⁰

“Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I
 heard behind me the voice of a great
 rushing, saying, Blessed be Yahweh’s
 glory from his place.”³¹ I saw in the
 vision; now it was so, that when I
 saw, I was in the citadel of Susa,
 which is in the province of Elam; and
 I saw in the vision, and I was by the
 river Ulai.³²

²³ **Psalm 18:8**

²⁴ **Mark 7:35**

²⁵ **Isaiah 14:14** “Climb in the back
 with your head in the clouds and
 you’re gone,” John sings in “Lucy
 In The Sky With Diamonds.”

²⁶ **Genesis 37:9** John was inspired to
 write “Lucy In The Sky With
 Diamonds.” after his young son
 Julian showed him a picture he had
 made of a friend named Lucy.
 Julian had sketched in some stars in
 the sky above Lucy and called the
 drawing *Lucy In The Sky With
 Diamonds*.

²⁷ **Job 35:5** In “Lucy In The Sky
 With Diamonds,” John sees the
 “marmalade skies.”

²⁸ **Daniel 4:13** In “Lucy In The Sky
 With Diamonds,” John has a vision
 of Lucy “in the sky.”

²⁹ **Proverbs 8:2**

³⁰ **Proverbs 3:15** Rubies, like
 diamonds, are considered *precious
 stones*.

³¹ **Ezekiel 3:12**

³² **Daniel 8:2** John invites us to share
 his vision in “Lucy In The Sky
 With Diamonds”: “Picture yourself
 in a boat on a river.” John had a
 great imagination, and he knew that
 visualization was the first step in
 creating a better world for
 ourselves. We could picture
 ourselves on a river, or we could
 picture ourselves living in a world
 with everyone in peace.

“By the river on its bank, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for food, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall its fruit fail: it shall bring forth new fruit every month, because its waters issue out of the sanctuary; and its fruit shall be for food, and its leaf for healing.”³³

“The flowers appear on the earth. The time of the singing has come, and the voice of the turtledove is heard in our land.”³⁴

“It will happen in that day, that the mountains will drop down sweet wine, the hills will flow with milk, all the brooks of Judah will flow with waters, and a fountain will come forth from the house of Yahweh, and will water the valley of Shittim.”³⁵

“Now to him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us,³⁶ who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light; whom no man has seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and eternal power. Amen.”³⁷

This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true.³⁸ Many of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, “This is truly the prophet.”³⁹

³³ **Ezekiel 47:12** In “Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds,” John describes the “tangerine trees” and “marmalade skies.” The fantastic images in the song were inspired by the work of Lewis Carroll. Two of John’s favorite books as a child were Carroll’s *Alice’s Adventures in Wonderland* and *Through The Looking Glass*. Carroll is one of the celebrities portrayed on the cover of the Sgt. Pepper album.

³⁴ **Song of Solomon 2:12** In “Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds,” John describes the “cellophane flowers” that “grow so incredibly high.”

³⁵ **Joel 3:18** In “Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds,” John tells us of “a bridge by a fountain.” In “Glass Onion” he describes a place where “everything flows.”

³⁶ **Ephesians 3:20** “Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds” was initially banned by the BBC because of the fact that the first letters of the three nouns in the song’s title spell out LSD. Although John was using acid on a regular basis during the time he wrote the song, he always maintained that the LSD acronym was a pure coincidence.

³⁷ **1 Timothy 6:16**

³⁸ **John 21:24**

³⁹ **John 7:40** John: “Surrealism had a great effect on me because then I realised that the imagery in my mind wasn’t insanity. Surrealism to me is reality.”

Chapter 46

More Wisdom from Paul

BIBLE

COMMENTARY

A vision appeared to Paul in the night. There was a man of Macedonia standing, begging him, and saying, “Come over into Macedonia and help us.”¹

By faith, he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.² When he arrived and saw what the grace of God had done, he was glad and encouraged them all to remain true to the Lord with all their hearts.³

He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all,⁴ and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was with authority.⁵

“All the saints greet you.⁶ These words, which I command you this day, shall be on your heart.⁷ And you shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise up.⁸

“Count it all joy, my brothers, when you fall into various temptations.⁹ For you need endurance so that, having done the will of God, you may receive the promise.¹⁰

¹ **Acts 16:9** Paul: “Life is an energy field, a bunch of molecules. And these particular molecules formed to make these four guys, [the Beatles] ... I have to think that was something metaphysical.

Something alchemic. Something that must be thought of as magic.”

² **Hebrews 11:27** With faith in our Creator, we can endure the hardships that come our way.

³ **Acts 11:23**

⁴ **Luke 4:15**

⁵ **Luke 4:32**

⁶ **2 Corinthians 13:13**

⁷ **Deuteronomy 6:6**

⁸ **Deuteronomy 6:7** The process of aligning ourselves with our true nature must take priority. We keep our focus on God when we talk, when we sit, when we walk, when we lie down, and when we rise up.

⁹ **James 1:2** “When you find yourself in the thick of it, help yourself to a bit of what is all around you,” is Paul’s advice in “Martha My Dear.”

¹⁰ **Hebrews 10:36** “Hold your head up,” Paul recommends in “Martha My Dear.” This is good advice, literally. Our body posture and our physical gestures influence the way we think and feel.

“Without faith it is impossible to be well pleasing to him, for he who comes to God must believe that he exists, and that he is a rewarder of those who seek him.”¹¹

“Therefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then am I strong.”¹²

“Be of the same mind one toward another. Don't set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Don't be wise in your own conceits.”¹³ See how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to live together in unity!¹⁴

“Cease from anger, and forsake wrath. Don't fret, it leads only to evil-doing.”¹⁵ Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man will see the Lord.¹⁶

¹¹ **Hebrews 11:6** Rob Breznsky: “All of creation is conspiring to shower us with blessings. Life is crazily in love with us- brazenly and innocently in love with us...The Universe always gives us exactly what we need- exactly when we need it.”

¹² **2 Corinthians 12:10** In “Obladi Oblada,” Paul suggests that we reframe the challenges that we face in life; “Obladi oblada” is an African tribal expression that means “oh well, life goes on!”

¹³ **Romans 12:16** “Pride can hurt you too,” John and Paul remind us in “She Loves You.”

¹⁴ **Psalms 133:1** In “All Together Now,” Paul urges us to live together in unity as part of a colorful tapestry: “Black, white, green, red...all together now.”

Lynne McTaggart: “Cooperation, even sacrifice, is intrinsic to the biological makeup of all living things...we exist in a dynamic relationship of connection and constant influence.”

¹⁵ **Psalms 37:8** In “Getting Better” Paul, with John, is learning how to control his anger: “Man I was mean but I'm changing my scene and I'm doing the best that I can.”

¹⁶ **Hebrews 12:14** If we are not at peace, we will be unable to “see” the Lord.

“The beginning of strife is like breaching a dam, therefore stop contention before quarreling breaks out.¹⁷ Be angry, and don't sin. Don't let the sun go down on your wrath.¹⁸

“In love of the brothers be tenderly affectionate to one another; in honor preferring one another;¹⁹ not lagging in diligence; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;²⁰ rejoicing in hope; enduring in troubles; continuing steadfastly in prayer.²¹

“You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor, and hate your enemy.’²²

“But I tell you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who mistreat you and persecute you;²³ that you may be children of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust.²⁴

“The poor man and the oppressor have this in common: Yahweh gives sight to the eyes of both.²⁵ He changes the times and the seasons; he removes kings, and sets up kings; he gives wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to those who have understanding.²⁶

“Yahweh makes poor, and makes rich. He brings low, he also lifts up.²⁷

¹⁷ **Proverbs 17:14** In “We Can Work It Out,” Paul urges us to avoid strife before quarreling breaks out: “We can work it out and get it straight, or say good-night.”

¹⁸ **Ephesians 4:26** Anger can be a useful emotion if used properly. Mental health experts teach anger *management* rather than anger *elimination*. Letting anger control us, however, is “sin,” separating us from God. We want to use our anger constructively, but not become a chronically angry person.

¹⁹ **Romans 12:10**

²⁰ **Romans 12:11**

²¹ **Romans 12:12**

²² **Matthew 5:43**

²³ **Matthew 5:44**

²⁴ **Matthew 5:45**

²⁵ **Proverbs 29:13** In the material world, there is duality. Everything has it's opposite. There is evil and there is good, there are the just and the unjust, the oppressed and those who oppress others. From our perspective, evil, injustice, and oppression are not welcome, but from God's perspective, all is in Divine order.

²⁶ **Daniel 2:21** Max Ehrmann, from *Desiderata*: “You are a child of the universe, no less than the trees and the stars; you have a right to be here. And whether or not it is clear to you, no doubt the universe is unfolding as it should.”

²⁷ **1 Samuel 2:7**

“But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that anything be written to you.²⁸ For there is a time and procedure for every purpose, although the misery of man is heavy on him.²⁹

“A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.³⁰ A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up.³¹

“A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance.³² A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.³³

“A time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away.³⁴ A time to tear, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.³⁵

“A time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace.³⁶

“But above all things, my brothers, don’t swear— not by heaven, or by the earth, or by any other oath; but let your ‘yes’ be ‘yes’, and your ‘no’, ‘no’; so that you don’t fall into hypocrisy.³⁷

²⁸ **1 Thessalonians 5:1**

²⁹ **Ecclesiastes 8:6**

³⁰ **Ecclesiastes 3:2** Ecclesiastes 3:1-8 were used by Pete Seeger as lyrics for “Turn! Turn! Turn!” which was a #1 song for the Byrds in 1965.

³¹ **Ecclesiastes 3:3**

³² **Ecclesiastes 3:4**

³³ **Ecclesiastes 3:5**

³⁴ **Ecclesiastes 3:6**

³⁵ **Ecclesiastes 3:7** Spiritual law tells us that we *rip what we sew*.

Fortunately, if we have to sew some more there is “a time to sew.”

³⁶ **Ecclesiastes 3:8** Within the duality of the material world is perfection because it gives us a chance to use our free will, have preferences, make choices, learn, and grow. We don’t welcome sadness, but without it how could we experience joy? How could we experience success without failure? Our task is to be in the natural flow of life instead of fighting against it, and to make choices that are based in love.

³⁷ **James 5:12** “You say yes, I say no” Paul shares in “Hello Goodbye,” his song about opposites: “yes/no,” “stop/go,” “high/low,” and “hello/goodbye.” Paul, on “Hello Goodbye”: “The answer to everything is simple. It’s a song about everything and nothing. If you have black you have to have white. That’s the amazing thing about life.”

“Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report; if there is any virtue, and if there is any praise, think about these things.³⁸ And God is able to make all grace abound to you, that you, always having all sufficiency in everything, may abound to every good work.”³⁹

Early in the morning, while it was still dark, he rose up and went out, and departed into a deserted place, and prayed there.⁴⁰ The wilderness grasslands overflow. The hills are clothed with gladness.⁴¹

“I delight to do your will, my God. Yes, your law is within my heart.⁴² Let me understand the teaching of your precepts! Then I will meditate on your wondrous works.”⁴³

“Search me, God, and know my heart. Try me, and know my thoughts.⁴⁴ Let your hand be ready to help me, for I have chosen your precepts.”⁴⁵

“Of the glorious majesty of your honor, of your wondrous works, I will meditate.”⁴⁶

When it was late in the day, his disciples came to him, and said, “This place is deserted, and it is late in the day.”⁴⁷

³⁸ **Philippians 4:8** In “Fixing A Hole,” Paul describes how he is keeping his thoughts aligned with Source: “I’m painting the room in a colorful way, and when my mind is wandering there I will go.”

³⁹ **2 Corinthians 9:8** In “Fixing A Hole,” Paul is in the flow and has all sufficiency in everything: “And it really doesn’t matter if I’m wrong or right. Where I belong I’m right.”

⁴⁰ **Mark 1:35** In “Mother Nature’s Son,” Paul gets alone in nature to align with his higher self: “Find me in my field of grass- Mother Nature’s Son.” Paul wrote this song while the Beatles were in India learning how to meditate from the Maharishi. Paul: “It was a great gift that Maharishi has given us. It came during a period at the end of the 60’s when we were looking for something that could bring us more stability, and it was a lifelong gift. It’s something you can call on at any time.”

⁴¹ **Psalms 65:12**

⁴² **Psalms 40:8** If God’s law is within our heart, we are aligned with our higher nature. When we feel God, we feel good. Paul is delighted in “Good Day Sunshine”: “I feel good in a special way,” he shares.

⁴³ **Psalms 119:27**

⁴⁴ **Psalms 139:23**

⁴⁵ **Psalms 119:173**

⁴⁶ **Psalms 145:5**

⁴⁷ **Mark 6:35**

And they found him, and told him, “Everyone is looking for you.”⁴⁸ He said to them, “Why were you looking for me? Didn’t you know that I must be in my Father’s house?”⁴⁹

“With God is my salvation and my honor. The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.⁵⁰ However, the Most High doesn’t dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says.⁵¹

“Can any hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him? says Yahweh. Don’t I fill heaven and earth? says Yahweh.⁵²

“My soul, wait in silence for God alone, for my expectation is from him.⁵³ Yahweh is good to those who wait for him, to the soul that seeks him.⁵⁴

“Seeing then that these things can’t be denied, you ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash.⁵⁵ Be silent at the presence of the Lord Yahweh, for the day of Yahweh is at hand. For Yahweh has prepared a sacrifice. He has consecrated his guests.⁵⁶

“All these blessings will come upon you, and overtake you, if you listen to Yahweh your God’s voice.”⁵⁷

He said to them, “Depart for three days, then come back to me.” The people departed.⁵⁸

⁴⁸ **Mark 1:37** Aristotle: “In all things of nature, there is something of the marvelous.”

⁴⁹ **Luke 2:49** Divine intelligence is present everywhere. It permeates all of creation.

⁵⁰ **Psalms 62:7** William Wordsworth: “Come forth into the light of things, let nature be your teacher.”

⁵¹ **Acts 7:48** Albert Einstein: “Look deep into nature, and then you will understand everything better.”

⁵² **Jeremiah 23:24** A.W. Tozer: “Always, everywhere God is present, and always He seeks to discover Himself to each one.”

⁵³ **Psalms 62:5** Paul and John’s “Wait” is all about waiting for your good: “If your hearts strong hold on,” they advise. “Wait till I come back to your side.”

⁵⁴ **Lamentations 3:25** Paul E. Miller: “If you wait, your heavenly Father will pick you up, carry you out into the night, and make your life sparkle. He wants to dazzle you with the wonder of his love.”

⁵⁵ **Acts 19:36** In “The Fool on the Hill” the wise “fool” is “keeping perfectly still.”

⁵⁶ **Zephaniah 1:7** God is found in the silence. Lao Tzu: “Silence is a source of great strength.”

⁵⁷ **Deuteronomy 28:2** Confucius: “Silence is a true friend who never betrays.”

⁵⁸ **1 Kings 12:5** Paul Simon: “Listen to the sound of silence.”

Chapter 47

She Came In Through The Bathroom Window

BIBLE

Paul stayed two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who were coming to him.¹ It happened at midnight, that the man was startled and turned himself; and behold, a woman lay at his feet.²

He said, "Who are you?" She answered, "I am Ruth your handmaid. Therefore spread your skirt over your handmaid; for you are a near kinsman."³

With persuasive words, she led him astray. With the flattering of her lips, she seduced him.⁴ She caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me!" He left his garment in her hand, and ran outside.⁵

Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, until it was light.⁶

Joseph, her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, intended to put her away secretly.⁷

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 28:30** "She Came In Through The Bathroom Window" was inspired by an actual incident involving a woman who gained unauthorized entry into Paul's house in St. John's Wood. A fan of the group used a ladder to reach a bathroom window that had been left slightly open (Paul was not home at the time). Once the young lady got in, she opened the front door, and let several other girls in. They took a few of Paul's belongings, mainly clothes and photographs.

² **Ruth 3:8** As he had done before with "With a Little Help From My Friends," Joe Cocker covered and reinterpreted "She Came in Through the Bathroom Window" as a slower, more soulful song. His version reached number 30 on the US Billboard Hot 100 chart in early 1970.

³ **Ruth 3:9**

⁴ **Proverbs 7:21** "Your lips are moving, I cannot hear. Your voice is soothing, but the words aren't clear," Paul observes in "I'm Looking Through You."

⁵ **Genesis 39:12**

⁶ **Judges 19:26**

⁷ **Matthew 1:19**

He said, “This is Wickedness”; and he threw her down into the middle of the ephah basket; and he threw the weight of lead on its mouth.⁸ “A wife who commits adultery! who takes strangers instead of her husband!”⁹

Her husband is respected in the gates, when he sits among the elders of the land.¹⁰ All the city was moved, and the people ran together. They seized Paul and dragged him out of the temple. Immediately the doors were shut.¹¹

The high priest, Ananias, commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.¹² “If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, the man who lay with the woman, and the woman: so you shall put away the evil from Israel.”¹³

Then Paul said to him, “God will strike you, you whitewashed wall! Do you sit to judge me according to the law, and command me to be struck contrary to the law?”¹⁴ Withdraw your hand far from me; and don't let your terror make me afraid.¹⁵

“Yahweh is my shepherd: I shall lack nothing.¹⁶ He makes me lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside still waters.¹⁷ He restores my soul. He guides me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.¹⁸

⁸ **Zechariah 5:8** “She Came In Through The Bathroom Window” is part of the fabled 16 minute medley of songs that end the *Abbey Road* album and also effectively end the Beatles recording career. The ambitious eight song suite was considered quite innovative for the time. Though they had not broken up yet officially, the Beatles seemed to know that *Abbey Road* would be their swan song, and if they wanted to go out on top, they succeeded in spectacular fashion. *Rolling Stone*: “The *Abbey Road* medley is the matured Beatles at their best: playful, gentle, acerbic, haunting and bonded by the music. Their harmonies are ravishing and complex; the guitars are confident and cutting.”

⁹ **Ezekiel 16:32**

¹⁰ **Proverbs 31:23**

¹¹ **Acts 21:30**

¹² **Acts 23:2**

¹³ **Deuteronomy 22:22**

¹⁴ **Acts 23:3**

¹⁵ **Job 13:21**

¹⁶ **Psalm 23:1** The 23rd Psalm, one of the most famous passages in the Bible, is a powerful affirmation that we can use to lift ourselves up in consciousness. When we let God “shepherd” us through life and through our challenges, everything we need is provided.

¹⁷ **Psalm 23:2**

¹⁸ **Psalm 23:3**

“Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me. Your rod and your staff, they comfort me.”¹⁹

“You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil. My cup runs over.”²⁰

“Surely goodness and loving kindness shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in Yahweh’s house forever.”²¹

“Yahweh is my light and my salvation. Whom shall I fear? Yahweh is the strength of my life. Of whom shall I be afraid?”²²

“But I know you, that you don’t have God’s love in yourselves.”²³ He who is of God hears the words of God. For this cause you don’t hear, because you are not of God.”²⁴

“You are trapped by the words of your mouth. You are ensnared with the words of your mouth.”²⁵

“You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one.”²⁶ Don’t judge, and you won’t be judged. Don’t condemn, and you won’t be condemned. Set free, and you will be set free.”²⁷

¹⁹ **Psalm 23:4**

²⁰ **Psalm 23:5**

²¹ **Psalm 23:6**

²² **Psalm 27:1** (Anonymous) “Fear: False Evidence Appearing Real”

²³ **John 5:42**

²⁴ **John 8:47** If we are “of God,” then we see things the way God sees them, from a higher level of awareness.

²⁵ **Proverbs 6:2** Aldous Huxley:

“Thanks to words, we have been able to rise above the brutes; and thanks to words, we have often sunk to the level of the demons.”

²⁶ **John 8:15** When we focus on the worst qualities of another person, we contribute towards keeping them stuck where they are.

Constructive criticism, however, can be helpful. We can see things in others that they can’t see.

Francois de la Rochefoucauld:

“Few people have the wisdom to prefer the criticism that would do them good, to the praise that deceives them.”

²⁷ **Luke 6:37** If we have a judgmental, condemning, unforgiving spirit, then we will tend to attract people and situations that keep us stuck at that same level of consciousness. This is the law of attraction. But when we focus on a person’s gifts and strengths, we set them free and we set ourselves free, contributing towards the healing of the planet.

“Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me.²⁸ Don’t you believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I tell you, I speak not from myself; but the Father who lives in me does his works.²⁹

“But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man’s judgment. Yes, I don’t judge my own self.³⁰ For God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it is good, or whether it is evil.”³¹

Paul said, “I pray to God, that whether with little or with much, not only you, but also all that hear me today, might become such as I am, except for these bonds.³²

“While I live, I will praise Yahweh. I will sing praises to my God as long as I exist.³³ Sing to the glory of his name! Offer glory and praise!³⁴

“Now my head will be lifted up above my enemies around me. I will offer sacrifices of joy in his tent. I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to Yahweh.”³⁵

A good man shall obtain favor from Yahweh, but he will condemn a man of wicked devices.³⁶ The king sent and freed him; even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.³⁷

²⁸ **John 8:16** Human judgment is folly, but judgment that comes from “the Father,” or the God within, is wisdom and discernment.

²⁹ **John 14:10** Ralph Waldo Emerson: “Within man is the soul of the whole; the wise silence; the universal beauty.”

³⁰ **1 Corinthians 4:3** Rather than see ourselves as a finite, limited human being, we want to see ourselves the way God sees us, as a spiritual being, perfect, whole and complete,

³¹ **Ecclesiastes 12:14** Spiritual laws that govern the universe are similar to physical laws like gravity. For instance, when a person chooses to ignore their Divine nature and operate in fear, ignorance, and hatred, they will reap what they sow: more fear, ignorance and hatred. Every action on our part, good or bad, has a consequence.

³² **Acts 26:29**

³³ **Psalms 146:2** (Anonymous) “Turn your worry into worship and watch God turn your battles into blessings.”

³⁴ **Psalms 66:2**

³⁵ **Psalms 27:6** “You were above me, but not today,” Paul declares in “I’m Looking Through You.”

³⁶ **Proverbs 12:2** When we are in alignment with our higher nature, we naturally obtain God’s favor, without having to ask for it.

³⁷ **Psalms 105:20** God uses other people to bring His favor to us.

Chapter 48

Let It Be

BIBLE

After the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for the disciples, took leave of them, and departed to go into Macedonia.¹ When he had gone through those parts, and had encouraged them with many words, he came into Greece.²

He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath day.³ Immediately many were gathered together, so that there was no more room, not even around the door; and he spoke the word to them.⁴

But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and blasphemed.⁵

“Behold, you are of nothing, and your work is of nothing. He who chooses you is an abomination.⁶ For wherever the carcass is, there is where the vultures gather together.”⁷

“As for the word that you have spoken to us in Yahweh’s name, we will not listen to you.”⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 20:1** Paul was inspired to write “Let it Be” after his mother Mary, who died of breast cancer when he was 14, appeared to him one night in a dream, giving him strength while he was going through a difficult time. Paul: “In the dream she said, ‘It’ll be all right.’ I’m not sure if she used the words ‘Let it be’ but that was the gist of her advice.”

² **Acts 20:2** Paul: “I do these songs still: ‘Let it Be’ and the like. And to actually see young kids crying over the spirit in the song, I’m very proud of that. It could have gone the other way. I say to people ‘Hey if the Beatles were really bad, we could have played Hitler’s game. We could have got kids to do anything, such was our power.’”

³ **Luke 13:10** Paul: “I think we gave some sort of freedom to the world. I meet a lot of people now who say the Beatles freed them up. If you think about it the world was slightly more of an upper-class place until the Beatles came along.”

⁴ **Mark 2:2**

⁵ **Acts 13:45**

⁶ **Isaiah 41:24**

⁷ **Matthew 24:28**

⁸ **Jeremiah 44:16**

When Paul wanted to enter in to the people, the disciples didn't allow him.⁹ He departed there, and went into the house of a certain man named Justus, one who worshiped God, whose house was next door to the synagogue.¹⁰ He went in therefore, and shut the door on them both, and prayed to Yahweh.¹¹

“Hear, Yahweh, my prayer. Listen to the voice of my petitions.¹² Hide me from the conspiracy of the wicked, from the noisy crowd of the ones doing evil.¹³

“My heart is troubled, and doesn't rest. Days of affliction have come on me.¹⁴ For I am ready to fall. My pain is continually before me.¹⁵

“Teach me your way, Yahweh. Lead me in a straight path, because of my enemies.¹⁶ Streams of tears run down my eyes, because they don't observe your law.¹⁷

“Out of the depths I have cried to you, Yahweh.¹⁸ I am small and despised. I don't forget your precepts.¹⁹ I have done what is just and righteous. Don't leave me to my oppressors.”²⁰

The following night, the Lord stood by him, and said, “Cheer up, Paul, for as you have testified about me at Jerusalem, so you must testify also at Rome.²¹ Greet Mary, who labored much for us.”²²

⁹ **Acts 19:30**

¹⁰ **Acts 18:7**

¹¹ **2 Kings 4:33**

¹² **Psalm 86:6**

¹³ **Psalm 64:2** Paul: “Now I need a place to hide away” (“Yesterday”)

¹⁴ **Job 30:27** “Yesterday all my troubles seemed so far away, now it looks as though they're here to stay,” Paul reveals in “Yesterday.”

¹⁵ **Psalm 38:17** Paul: “Falling, yes I am falling” (“I've Just Seen A Face”)

¹⁶ **Psalm 27:11** Paul is looking for direction in “The Long And Winding Road”: “Let me know the way...lead me to your door.”

¹⁷ **Psalm 119:136** “Though the days are few they're filled with tears,” Paul cries in “You Won't See Me.”

¹⁸ **Psalm 130:1** “Many times I've been alone and many times I've cried,” Paul shares in “The Long And Winding Road.”

¹⁹ **Psalm 119:41** Paul: “I'm not half the man I used to be” (“Yesterday”)

²⁰ **Psalm 119:121** “Don't leave me waiting here,” Paul cries out in “The Long And Winding Road.”

²¹ **Acts 23:11**

²² **Romans 16:6** “Mother Mary comes to me,” Paul shares in “Let it Be.” Paul, on his dream: “That's a wonderful thing about dreams: you actually are reunited with that person for a second; there they are and you appear to both be physically together again.”

An angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.²³ Mary said “My soul magnifies the Lord.”²⁴ My son, attend to my words. Turn your ear to my sayings.²⁵

“My mouth will speak words of wisdom. My heart shall utter understanding.”²⁶ I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you shall go. I will counsel you with my eye on you.²⁷ As one whom his mother comforts, so will I comfort you; and you will be comforted in Jerusalem.²⁸

“My son, don’t forget my teaching; but let your heart keep my commandments.”²⁹ Let your garments be always white, and don’t let your head lack oil.³⁰

“Stop trusting in man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for of what account is he?”³¹ Trust in Yahweh forever; for in Yah, Yahweh, is an everlasting Rock.³²

“When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, don’t be anxious how or what you will answer, or what you will say.”³³ Yahweh will fight for you, and you shall be still.³⁴

²³ **Luke 1:11** “In my hour of darkness she is standing right in front of me,” Paul informs us in “Let it Be.”

²⁴ **Luke 1:46** Although Paul has claimed the reference to “Mother Mary” in “Let it Be” does not refer to the mother of Jesus, he encourages people to interpret the song any way they wish. In Luke 1:38 the Virgin Mary does in fact utter the words “let it be” while responding to the angel Gabriel: “Behold, the servant of the Lord; let it be done to me according to your word.”

²⁵ **Proverbs 4:20** Paul: “Mother Mary makes it a quasi-religious thing, so you can take it what way. I don’t mind. I’m quite happy if people want to use it to shore up their faith. I have no problem with that. I think it’s a great thing to have faith of any sort, particularly in the world we live in.”

²⁶ **Psalms 49:3** Mother Mary is “speaking words of wisdom” in “Let it Be.”

²⁷ **Psalms 32:8**

²⁸ **Isaiah 66:13**

²⁹ **Proverbs 3:1**

³⁰ **Ecclesiastes 9:8** The color white represents purity; oil represents love.

³¹ **Isaiah 2:22**

³² **Isaiah 26:4**

³³ **Luke 12:22**

³⁴ **Exodus 14:14**

“Now, my son, may Yahweh be with you and prosper you, and build the house of Yahweh your God, as he has spoken concerning you.”³⁵

“Peace I leave with you. My peace I give to you; not as the world gives, give I to you. Don't let your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful.”³⁶

“Now therefore write this song for yourselves, and teach it to the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.”³⁷

The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written blamelessly, words of truth.³⁸ The multitude, crying aloud, began to ask him to do as he always did for them.³⁹ They all wept a lot, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him.⁴⁰

After he had taken leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray.⁴¹

“Teach me, Yahweh, the way of your statutes. I will keep them to the end.”⁴² Though princes sit and slander me, your servant will meditate on your statutes.⁴³ For you have been my help. I will rejoice in the shadow of your wings.⁴⁴

“How sweet are your promises to my taste, more than honey to my mouth!”⁴⁵ They are new every morning; great is your faithfulness.⁴⁶

³⁵ **1 Chronicles 22:11**

³⁶ **John 14:27** Mary is counseling Paul to just “let it be”; to not let his heart be troubled and to not “let it be” fearful. “Let it Be,” released in March of 1970, was the Beatles next to last single. Their last single, “The Long And Winding Road,” was released two months later, shortly after the group had officially announced their breakup. Taken together, these two final gifts to the world, both written by Paul as piano based ballads, offer a powerful spiritual lesson. The way to navigate “the long and winding road” is simply to “let it be.”

³⁷ **Deuteronomy 13:19**

³⁸ **Ecclesiastes 12:10** [“The Preacher” is Paul]

³⁹ **Mark 15:8**

⁴⁰ **Acts 20:37**

⁴¹ **Matthew 6:46**

⁴² **Psalm 119:33** “Tell me tell me tell me come on tell me the answer,” Paul pleads in “Helter Skelter.”

⁴³ **Psalm 119:23** To meditate is simply to think deeply or focus the mind for a period of time, for spiritual purposes or simply as a way to relax. The purpose of spiritual meditation is to reside in our essential nature, to attain a sense of the Presence of God.

⁴⁴ **Psalm 63:7**

⁴⁵ **Psalm 119:103**

⁴⁶ **Lamentations 3:23**

.

“Blessed are the people who learn to acclaim you. They walk in the light of your presence, Yahweh.⁴⁷ Let the proud be disappointed, for they have overthrown me wrongfully. I will meditate on your precepts.⁴⁸

“I fade away like an evening shadow. I am shaken off like a locust.⁴⁹ But I will sing of your strength. Yes, I will sing aloud of your loving kindness in the morning. For you have been my high tower, a refuge in the day of my distress.⁵⁰

“I will give thanks to you, Lord, among the peoples. I will sing praises to you among the nations.⁵¹ I will sing a new song to you, God. On a ten-stringed lyre, I will sing praises to you.”⁵²

Now very early in the morning, he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him. He sat down, and taught them.⁵³

“Wake up, harp and lyre! I will wake up the dawn.⁵⁴ My God has sent his angel, and has shut the lions’ mouths, and they have not hurt me; because as before him innocence was found in me; and also before you, O king, have I done no hurt.⁵⁵

“He has put a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God. Many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in Yahweh.⁵⁶

⁴⁷ **Psalm 89:15** Emmett Fox: “The root of all difficulties is a lack of the sense of the Presence of God.”

⁴⁸ **Psalm 119:78** Krishnamurti, on meditation: “It’s something that comes naturally, when all positive and negative assertions and accomplishments have been understood and drop away easily. It is the total emptiness of the brain... It’s out of this emptiness love comes, otherwise it’s not love.”

⁴⁹ **Psalm 109:23** “There’s a shadow hanging over me,” Paul observes in “Yesterday.”

⁵⁰ **Psalm 59:16** Cicero: “Gratitude is not only the greatest of virtues, but the parent of all others.”

⁵¹ **Psalm 57:9** Robert Holden: “The real gift of gratitude is that the more grateful you are, the more present you become.”

⁵² **Psalm 144:9**

⁵³ **John 8:2** Paul: “All day long, I’m sitting singing songs for everyone” (“Mother Nature’s Son”)

⁵⁴ **Psalm 108:2** Paul: “I wake up to the sound of music” (“Let It Be”)

⁵⁵ **Daniel 6:22** W.A. Criswell: “God sends people into our lives just when we need them, to say the right word, His word, just when we need it.”

⁵⁶ **Psalm 40:3** Paul, on songwriting: “People who create and write, it actually does flow—just flows from into their head, into their hand, and they write it down. It’s simple.”

“I waited patiently for Yahweh. He turned to me, and heard my cry.”⁵⁷

“Yahweh is my strength and my shield. My heart has trusted in him, and I am helped. Therefore my heart greatly rejoices. With my song I will thank him.”⁵⁸

“Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.”⁵⁹ This is the message which we have heard from him and announce to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.⁶⁰

“The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness hasn't overcome it.”⁶¹ Therefore see whether the light that is in you isn't darkness.⁶²

“If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.”⁶³ Let your heart therefore be perfect with Yahweh our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as it is today.⁶⁴

“Then you will call, and Yahweh will answer; you will cry for help, and he will say, ‘Here I am’. If you take away from among you the yoke, finger pointing, and speaking wickedly;⁶⁵ and if you pour out your soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul: then your light will rise in darkness, and your obscurity will be as the noonday.”⁶⁶

⁵⁷ **Psalm 40:1** John Ortberg: “Biblically, waiting is not just something we have to do until we get what we want. Waiting is part of the process of becoming what God wants us to be.”

⁵⁸ **Psalm 28:7**

⁵⁹ **2 Corinthians 1:2**

⁶⁰ **1 John 1:5** God is all there is, without any opposite, in the same way that light has no opposite. Darkness is not the *opposite* of light, it is the *absence* of light.

⁶¹ **John 1:5 Paul:** “There is still a light that shines on me,” Paul affirms in “Let It Be.”

⁶² **Luke 11:35** Desmond Tutu: “Hope is being able to see there is light despite all of the darkness.”

⁶³ **Mark 3:25** In “Let It Be” the “broken hearted people,” divided against themselves, “may be parted.”

⁶⁴ **1 Kings 8:61** A perfect heart is one that is whole and undivided. When we are conflicted internally, such as not being able to forgive someone, we are in effect waging war against ourselves.

⁶⁵ **Isaiah 58:9** In “Let it Be,” when the “broken hearted people” “agree” then “there will be an answer.”

⁶⁶ **Isaiah 58:10** Martin Luther King Jr.: “Darkness cannot drive out darkness; only light can do that. Hate cannot drive out hate; only love can do that.”

“In that day, the deaf will hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind will see out of obscurity and out of darkness.”⁶⁷

“Ask a sign of Yahweh your God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.”⁶⁸ Let it be, when these signs have come to you, that you do what is appropriate for the occasion; for God is with you.⁶⁹

“Noah did everything that Yahweh commanded him.”⁷⁰ God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, ‘Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.’⁷¹

“Yahweh will also be a high tower for the oppressed; a high tower in times of trouble.”⁷² He heals the broken in heart, and binds up their wounds.⁷³ They also who err in spirit will come to understanding, and those who grumble will receive instruction.⁷⁴

“Therefore, sirs, cheer up! For I believe God, that it will be just as it has been spoken to me.”⁷⁵ Don’t remember the former things, and don’t consider the things of old.⁷⁶ This is the day that Yahweh has made. We will rejoice and be glad in it!”⁷⁷

He said to his disciples, “Therefore I tell you, don’t be anxious for your life, what you will eat, nor yet for your body, what you will wear.”⁷⁸

⁶⁷ **Isaiah 29:18** In “Let It Be” “there is still a chance that they will see.”

⁶⁸ **Isaiah 7:11**

⁶⁹ **1 Samuel 10:7** The affirmation “let it be” has a similar meaning to the Hebrew word “amen.”

⁷⁰ **Genesis 7:5**

⁷¹ **Genesis 9:1** Dr. Wayne Dyer: “The Divine is at work within you, moving you toward your life purpose. Let yourself be guided and see what happens when you simply ‘let it be’.”

⁷² **Psalms 9:9** In “Let it Be,” Divine guidance and comfort comes to Paul in “times of trouble.”

⁷³ **Psalms 147:3** In “Let it Be,” when the “broken hearted people living in the world agree,” they are healed.

⁷⁴ **Isaiah 29:24**

⁷⁵ **Acts 27:25** Bhagavad Gita: “By working without attachment, one attains the Supreme.”

⁷⁶ **Isaiah 43:18** Lao Tzu: “If you are depressed you are living in the past. If you are anxious you are living in the future. If you are at peace you are living in the present.”

⁷⁷ **Psalms 118:24** Thich Nhat Hanh: “The miracle is not to walk on water. The miracle is to walk on the green earth, dwelling deeply in the present moment and feeling truly alive.”

⁷⁸ **Luke 12:22** Osho: “Trust does not mean that everything will be all right. Trust means everything is already all right.”

“Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit to his height?⁷⁹ Which of you, by being anxious, can add one moment to his lifespan?⁸⁰

“Offer the sacrifices of righteousness. Put your trust in Yahweh.”⁸¹

When the king had heard the words of the law, he tore his clothes.⁸²

The king answered the man of God, “Now intercede for the favor of Yahweh your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again.” The man of God interceded with Yahweh, and the king’s hand was restored to him again, and became as it was before.⁸³

When the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the language of Lycaonia, “The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men!”⁸⁴

Many more believed because of his word.⁸⁵ But taking his leave of them, and saying, “I must by all means keep this coming feast in Jerusalem, but I will return again to you if God wills,” he set sail from Ephesus.⁸⁶

For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.⁸⁷

⁷⁹ **Luke 12:25** Corrie ten Boom: “Worry does not empty tomorrow of its sorrow, it empties today of its strength.”

⁸⁰ **Matthew 6:27** The Beatles: “Let it be.”

⁸¹ **Psalms 4:5**

⁸² **2 Chronicles 34:19**

⁸³ **1 Kings 13:6** [Paul is “the man of God”]

Paul is able to facilitate the healing of the king by knowing the truth about him. In his own mind, which is also the mind of God, he knows that the king is healthy, whole and complete, and he ignores any evidence that might seem to indicate otherwise.

⁸⁴ **Acts 14:11**

⁸⁵ **John 4:41** Since the breakup of the Beatles, Paul has become a crusader for environmentalism, animal rights, and vegetarianism. This is perhaps the closest thing to “religion” in his life.

⁸⁶ **Acts 18:21** Paul: “If anyone wants to save the planet, all they have to do is just stop eating meat. That’s the single most important thing you could do. Vegetarianism takes care of so many things in one shot: ecology, famine, cruelty.”

⁸⁷ **Acts 20:16** There is literally great peace inside *Jerusalem*; the third and fourth syllables of the name of the holy city are derived from *shalom*, which is the Hebrew word for peace.

Chapter 49

In The Wilderness

BIBLE

Even the youths faint and get weary,
and the young men utterly fall.¹ And
no wonder, for even Satan
masquerades as an angel of light.²

They traveled from the Red Sea, and
encamped in the wilderness of Sin.³
They wandered in the wilderness in a
desert way. They found no city to live
in,⁴ but murmured in their tents, and
didn't listen to Yahweh's voice.⁵

The prophets shall become wind, and
the word is not in them. Thus shall it
be done to them.⁶ The new wine
mourns. The vine languishes. All the
merry-hearted sigh.⁷

They forgot God, their Savior, who
had done great things in Egypt.⁸ They
were stoned. They were sawn apart.
They were tempted. They were slain
with the sword. They went around in
sheep skins and in goat skins; being
destitute, afflicted, ill-treated.⁹

Then they said to one another, "We
aren't doing right. Today is a day of
good news, and we keep silent. If we
wait until the morning light,
punishment will overtake us. Now
therefore come, let's go and tell the
king's household."¹⁰

COMMENTARY

¹ **Isaiah 40:30**

² **2 Corinthians 11:14**

³ **Numbers 33:11** [The Beatles are
the ones traveling from the Red
Sea] Early in 1969, the Beatles
gathered together at a film studio in
London to begin work on what
would eventually become the *Let It
Be* album. Tensions within the band
were at an all-time high. This was,
in effect, the group's "wilderness
experience." They had lost sight of
their mission, and teamwork and
joyful self expression gave way to
dissension and simply going
through the motions. George, who
described the troubled sessions as
"the winter of discontent," quit the
group briefly; John called it "the
most miserable session on earth."

⁴ **Psalm 107:4** The wilderness
experience, when God seems far
away, is designed to test us and
help us to grow spiritually. Even
Jesus spent time in the wilderness;
the experience prepared him for
what was to come later.

⁵ **Psalm 106:25**

⁶ **Psalm 106:21**

⁷ **Hebrews 11:37**

⁸ **Psalm 107:39**

⁹ **Isaiah 24:7**

¹⁰ **2 Kings 7:9**

“Come, and let us return to Yahweh; for he has torn us to pieces, and he will heal us; he has injured us, and he will bind up our wounds.”¹¹

“Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to Yahweh.”¹² Let us lift up our heart with our hands to God in the heavens.”¹³

They said, “The Lord needs it.”¹⁴

Then they cried to Yahweh in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.¹⁵

For the Son of Man came to save that which was lost.¹⁶ He turns a desert into a pool of water, and a dry land into water springs.¹⁷

Then they all cheered up, and they also took food.¹⁸ They traveled from the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.¹⁹

Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day’s journey away.²⁰

They came to Jerusalem with stringed instruments and harps and trumpets to the house of Yahweh.²¹ One called to another, and said, “Holy, holy, holy, is Yahweh of Armies! The whole earth is full of his glory!”²²

¹¹ **Hosea 6:1** The wilderness experience develops within us character, humility, and perseverance. It does not last, but it does take faith and patience to endure. We can do our part to end it by ignoring the voice of the ego and keeping our thoughts aligned with Source.

¹² **Lamentations 3:40**

¹³ **Lamentations 3:41**

¹⁴ **Luke 19:34**

¹⁵ **Psalms 107:13**

¹⁶ **Matthew 18:11** The Son of Man is God’s idea for us in expression. We must lift up the Son of Man in order to reach the Promised Land.

¹⁷ **Psalms 107:35**

¹⁸ **Acts 27:36**

¹⁹ **Numbers 33:12**

²⁰ **Acts 1:12** Jerusalem represents the spiritual center of our consciousness. There is great peace in Jerusalem.

²¹ **2 Chronicles 20:28** The *Let it Be* recordings were eventually set aside, not to be released for another year. Several months after this fiasco, Paul contacted longtime producer George Martin and said “Let’s get back and record like we used to- would you produce an album like you used to?” “Well if you allow me to, I will” was Martin’s response, and *Abbey Road* was born.

²² **Isaiah 6:3**

Chapter 50

Abbey Road: The Final Album

BIBLE

The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, just as it was told them.¹

God spoke all these words, saying:² “Let endurance have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.³ For you shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing; and all the trees of the fields shall clap their hands.”⁴

Every day, in the temple and at home, they never stopped teaching and preaching Jesus, the Christ.⁵ Day by day, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart.⁶

In front of the temple sanctuary was forty cubits.⁷ Outside of the inner gate were rooms for the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Luke 2:20** [“The shepherds” are the Beatles]

The Beatles returned to the Abbey Road recording studio one last time to record their grand finale, *Abbey Road*.

² **Exodus 20:1**

³ **James 1:4** *Abbey Road*, the last great Beatle album, was “perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.” John’s “Come Together” was a superb opening track, and fans and critics loved the medley of songs that ended the album. Especially impressive was how much George had matured as a songwriter. His two contributions, “Something” and “Here Comes The Sun,” are considered among the Beatles finest songs.

⁴ **Isaiah 55:12** Pierre Teilhard de Chardin: “Joy is the infallible sign of the presence of God.”

⁵ **Acts 5:42** [The “temple” is the Abbey Road recording studio]

⁶ **Acts 2:46** After the acrimony involved in the *Let it Be* sessions, the Beatles came together “with one accord” and with “gladness and singleness of heart” to create the *Abbey Road* album.

⁷ **1 Kings 6:17**

⁸ **Ezekiel 40:44**

A highway will be there, a road, and it will be called The Holy Way. The unclean shall not pass over it, but it will be for those who walk in the Way. Wicked fools will not go there.⁹

Now when the day of Pentecost had come, they were all with one accord in one place.¹⁰ There are three things which are stately in their march, four which are stately in going.¹¹ Yes, they do nothing wrong. They walk in his ways.¹²

These shall lift up their voice. They will shout for the majesty of Yahweh. They cry aloud from the sea,¹³ saying “Amen! Blessing, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and might, be to our God forever and ever! Amen.”¹⁴

As they said these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them, “Peace be to you.”¹⁵

So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.¹⁶

The word of God increased and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly. A great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.¹⁷

⁹ **Isaiah 35:8** The cover of *Abbey Road* pictures the Beatles walking across the zebra crossing in front of the Abbey Road studio. The road itself has become a Holy shrine for Beatle fans. A webcam provides continuous live coverage of the crossing, and followers of the group make pilgrimages to the site to imitate the band members walking across the street.

¹⁰ **Acts 2:1** The “day of Pentecost” is a festival of the harvest. Whenever we plant something, such as new ideas in our consciousness, it is a cause for celebration when those things become physical realities. In order for our thoughts and plans to germinate, concentration, determination, and unity of purpose is called for; we need to be “with one accord in one place.”

¹¹ **Proverbs 30:29** The iconic photo chosen for the cover of *Abbey Road* shows the four Beatles walking away together one last time from the studio where they had recorded so much of their music together.

¹² **Psalms 119:3**

¹³ **Isaiah 24:14**

¹⁴ **Revelation 7:12**

¹⁵ **Luke 24:36**

¹⁶ **2 Chronicles 30:26**

¹⁷ **Acts 6:7** The world had waited ten months for a follow up to the *White Album*, and the Beatles did not disappoint. *Abbey Road* sealed their legacy forever.

Chapter 51

And In The End

BIBLE

When they didn't agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had spoken one word. "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah, the prophet, to our fathers.¹ For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'²

"But now faith, hope, and love remain--these three. The greatest of these is love.³ Let brotherly love continue.⁴

COMMENTARY

¹ **Acts 28:25** Recording sessions for *Abbey Road* went well, and the album was a tremendous success, both artistically and commercially. But by this time, the band members had grown weary of being Beatles, and were eager to move in new directions. Disagreements within the group were taking their toll, but not before Paul would write their epitaph, "The End," the last song on *Abbey Road* (other than the 23 second "Her Majesty" which is tacked on as an afterthought 20 seconds after the album ends).

² **Galatians 5:14** In "The End," Paul brings the *Abbey Road* medley of songs, and the Beatles recording career, to a conclusion with this famous couplet: "And in the end the love you take is equal to the love you make." John: "A very cosmic, philosophical line."

³ **1 Corinthians 13:13** Spiritual practice encourages us to cultivate positive emotions such as faith, hope, love, joy, gratitude, serenity and awe. Positive emotions, the greatest of which is love, are linked to our happiness. Spiritual people are those who learn how to express these emotions even in the most trying of circumstances.

⁴ **Hebrews 13:1**

“For this is the message which you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.⁵

“As it is written ‘There is no one righteous; no not one.’⁶ Therefore be merciful, even as your Father is also merciful.⁷ You have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all have knowledge.⁸

“Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to kindness. Break up your fallow ground; for it is time to seek Yahweh, until he comes and rains righteousness on you.⁹

“Remember this: he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly. He who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully.¹⁰ Don't they go astray who plot evil? But love and faithfulness belong to those who plan good.¹¹

⁵ **1 John 3:11** From the beginning, love was the message we heard from the Beatles. Paul, on “Love Me Do,” their first single: “‘Love Me Do’ was our greatest philosophical song.”

⁶ **Romans 3:10**

⁷ **Luke 6:36** We all make mistakes. Everyone deserves our compassion.

⁸ **1 John 2:20**

⁹ **Hosea 10:12** In “The End,” “the love you take” equals “the love you make.” If we are “in righteousness” we are in alignment, and by spiritual law the love that we give out will come back to us. It is not possible to show love to another person without feeling that same love ourselves first, in the same way that when we use a hose to clean something off, the first thing that gets clean is the inside of the hose. Washington Irving: “Love is never lost. If not reciprocated, it will flow back and soften and purify the heart.”

¹⁰ **2 Corinthians 9:6** Spiritual law dictates that we control what comes back to us from the Universe, although we may not know (or may not be aware of) when and how we will receive our return. “The world is at your command,” John reminds us in “Nowhere Man.”

¹¹ **Proverbs 14:22** St. Francis of Assisi: “For it is in giving that we receive.”

“Therefore whatever you desire for men to do to you, you shall also do to them; for this is the law and the prophets.”¹²

“Finally, be all like-minded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, courteous,¹³ not rendering evil for evil, or insult for insult; but instead blessing; knowing that to this were you called, that you may inherit a blessing.”¹⁴

¹² **Matthew 7:12** Paul’s famous axiom is basically a restatement of this verse, the “golden rule” that is found in nearly all world religions and spiritual practices. We should treat people the way we want to be treated, and, as a corollary, others will treat us the way we treat them. The mystery of the Universe is that this principle does not necessarily manifest itself in the same social transaction. We can be confident however that *in the end* the love we make will come back to us.

¹³ **1 Peter 3:8** Edgar Cayce: “Love is the dynamic force which brings into manifestation all things. It is the healing force, the cleansing force, and the force that blesses all things we touch. With our hearts filled with love we will see only goodness and purity in everybody and everything.”

¹⁴ **1 Peter 3:9** By spiritual law, when we bless other people, we inherit a blessing. This is illustrated by the *allegory of the long spoons*. In this parable, “Hell” consists of people who are emaciated because they have been given only long spoons to eat with, making it difficult to get food into their mouths. But in “Heaven,” everyone is happy and nourished, even though they have also been given only long spoons to eat with. The difference is that here people are feeding each other with the long spoons.

The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, “Amen! Hallelujah!”¹⁵

“Yahweh reigns! He is clothed with majesty! Yahweh is armed with strength. The world also is established. It can’t be moved.”¹⁶

“Yahweh will reign forever; your God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise Yah!”¹⁷

¹⁵ **Revelation 19:4** [The “four living creatures” are the Beatles]
After the Beatles remind us that “in the end the love you take is equal to the love you make,” they join together as an angelic choir to sing in unison “aah,” the sacred sound of effortless perfection that is contained within the words *amen* (aah-men) and *hallelujah* (halleluj-aah). This heavenly sound is featured in several songs on *Abbey Road*, including “Because,” “Sun King,” and “You Never Give Me Your Money,” contributing to the lush, dreamlike quality of this classic album.

To make the “aah” sound, you simply have to breathe. It is not necessary to move your lips, teeth, tongue or jaw. “Aah” is also found within the name of the Divine from many of the different world religions. *Yahweh, Allah, Jehovah, Shiva, Buddha, Brahma, Akbar and God* all contain “aah.” For centuries people have chanted and meditated to sacred sounds such as “aah” and “ohm” to connect to their higher self.

¹⁶ **Psalm 93:1** Edgar Cayce: “Love is God. The whole law is fulfilled in these three words.”

¹⁷ **Psalm 146:10** Pete Townshend: “Love, reign o’er me.”

Chapter 52

For Everything There Is A Season

BIBLE

For everything there is a season, and a time for every purpose under heaven.¹ So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few are chosen.²

They are amazed. They answer no more. They don't have a word to say.³ The mirth of tambourines ceases. The sound of those who rejoice ends. The joy of the harp ceases.⁴

They will not drink wine with a song. Strong drink will be bitter to those who drink it.⁵ For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, "He has a demon."⁶

COMMENTARY

¹ **Ecclesiastes 3:1** The *Abbey Road* recording sessions would be the last time the four Beatles would work together as a unit. There were many factors that led to their breakup, and entire books have literally been written on the subject, but basically things had simply run their course.

² **Matthew 20:16** *Abbey Road* was the last album the Beatles recorded, but not the last album they released. *Let It Be* was recorded first, but released after *Abbey Road*. So the last was first, and the first was last.

³ **Job 32:15** ["They" are the Beatles] Paul is amazed in "Maybe I'm Amazed," written by him in 1969 just before the Beatles broke up. The song, which appears on his first album *McCartney*, is a tribute to his wife Linda, and to the unconditional love and support that she was able to give him while he was going through a difficult time. Paul may have been inspired by the classic hymn "Amazing Grace," a tribute to the unconditional love and support that God gives to us.

⁴ **Isaiah 24:8**

⁵ **Isaiah 24:9**

⁶ **Matthew 11:18** John's demon was heroin, which he and Yoko were using during this time.

Another said, "I have married a wife, and therefore I can't come."⁷ Thus Paul went out from among them.⁸

He said, "Oh, Lord, please send someone else."⁹ I have fought the good fight. I have finished the course. I have kept the faith.¹⁰ I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.¹¹

"Our pursuers are on our necks: We are weary, and have no rest."¹² An end has come, the end has come; it awakes against you; behold, it comes."¹³

It happened, when the angel of Yahweh spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.¹⁴

The vine has dried up, and the fig tree withered; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all of the trees of the field are withered; for joy has withered away from the sons of men.¹⁵

So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.¹⁶ They took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their food, and went their way.¹⁷ When they went, they went in their four directions: they didn't turn when they went.¹⁸ Everyone went to his own house.¹⁹

⁷ **Luke 14:20**

⁸ **Acts 17:33** The recently married Paul was the first Beatle to officially announce that he was leaving the group, listing "personal differences, business differences, musical differences, but most of all because I have a better time with my family."

⁹ **Exodus 6:13** Several of Paul's songs off *Abbey Road* allude to a sense of loss and to the problems the Beatles were having. In "You Never Give Me Your Money" he shares: "I break down...nowhere to go...wipe that tear away... soon we'll be away from here."

¹⁰ **2 Timothy 4:7** Paul, who was struggling to keep the band together at the time, laments for better days in "Golden Slumbers": "Once there was a way to get back home."

¹¹ **Numbers 11:14** In "Carry That Weight" Paul describes the burden of trying to "carry that weight" as the group was unraveling: "In the middle of the celebrations I break down."

¹² **Lamentations 5:5**

¹³ **Ezekiel 7:6**

¹⁴ **Judges 2:4** ["The angel" is Paul]

¹⁵ **Joel 1:12** *Apple* was the name of the Beatles' business organization and record label.

¹⁶ **2 Chronicles 15:10**

¹⁷ **Genesis 14:11**

¹⁸ **Ezekiel 1:17**

¹⁹ **John 7:53**

Epilogue

The Rock Of Our Salvation

BIBLE

I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.¹

Don't say, "Why were the former days better than these?" For you do not ask wisely about this.²

One generation goes, and another generation comes; but the earth remains forever.³ While the earth remains, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.⁴

As for that which was broken, in the place where four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with his power.⁵ For each man will bear his own burden.⁶

Tongues like fire appeared and were distributed to them, and one sat on each of them.⁷ Therefore those who were scattered abroad went around preaching the word.⁸

COMMENTARY

¹ **Psalm 77:5** [The "days of old" refer to the time when the Beatles were still active as a band] Aaron Copland: "If you want to know about the Sixties, play the music of the Beatles."

² **Ecclesiastes 7:10** Philip Larkin: "When you get to the top, there is nowhere to go but down. But the Beatles could not get down. There they remain, unreachable, frozen, fabulous."

³ **Ecclesiastes 1:4** The Beatles were named the top entertainers of the last 100 years by *Variety* in 2005. Derek Taylor: "This was the 20th century's greatest romance."

⁴ **Genesis 8:22** Greg Kot: "The Beatles had it all, the bastards. They made leading a revolution look easy. Yes, they had huge sales and worldwide celebrity, but not at the expense of artistic excellence."

⁵ **Daniel 8:22** After the group broke up each Beatle launched a solo career. Although much of the music they created was excellent, on their own they did not have the kind of powerful impact that they had as a group.

⁶ **Galatians 6:5**

⁷ **Acts 2:3**

⁸ **Acts 8:4**

Each one went straight forward:
where the spirit was to go, they went;
they didn't turn when they went.⁹

It shall happen, when many evils and
troubles are come on them, that this
song shall testify before them as a
witness; for it shall not be forgotten
out of the mouths of their seed: for I
know their imagination which they
frame this day, before I have brought
them into the land which I swore.¹⁰

They are planted in Yahweh's house.
They will flourish in our God's
courts.¹¹ Through wisdom a house is
built; by understanding it is
established.¹²

The rain came down, the floods came,
and the winds blew, and beat on that
house; and it didn't fall, for it was
founded on the rock.¹³

Oh come, let's sing to Yahweh. Let's
shout aloud to the rock of our
salvation!¹⁴

⁹ **Ezekiel 1:12** Their major work was done, but the individual Beatles continued to preach the gospel with songs like John's "Imagine" and George's "My Sweet Lord." In the latter, George describes his desire to have a direct relationship with God. "Really want to see you, Lord," he pleads, "I really want to know you, really want to go with you."

"My Sweet Lord," "Imagine," and Paul's "Maybe I'm Amazed" are the only songs by the individual Beatles to be included in *Rolling Stone's* "500 Greatest Songs Of All Time," published in 2004. There are 23 songs on the list that were recorded by the Beatles as a group.

¹⁰ **Deuteronomy 31:21** Many "evils and troubles" did come upon the group after their breakup, including John's murder, and the deaths from cancer of George and Beatle wives Linda McCartney, Maureen Starkey, and Cynthia Lennon. But the Beatles will not be forgotten, and their songs will forever testify before them as a witness.

¹¹ **Psalms 92:13**

¹² **Proverbs 24:3**

¹³ **Matthew 7:25**

¹⁴ **Psalms 95:1**

THE END

GLOSSARY

Baptize To cleanse spiritually, to set free from limiting beliefs

Beast Our unevolved self, our beastly nature

Christ Our Higher self, our Divine nature

Demons Error thoughts

Devil Habitual pattern of wrong thinking

Disciple Follower of a person or a group

Evil Wrong thinking

Fear (of God) Awe, wonder

Flesh Our carnal nature, the false self, the ego

God's Kingdom Enlightened state of consciousness

Heaven Enlightened state of consciousness

High Place(s) Altered state of consciousness reached by using marijuana or other mind expanding drugs (special definition unique to The Beatle Bible)

Meditation Mental concentration

Prayer Alignment with God

Repentance Change of mind

Sin Separation from God

Sins Error thoughts

Salvation Freedom from the human condition

Satan Devilish thoughts, the belief that we are sufficient apart from God

SONG INDEX

All songs by the Beatles unless indicated otherwise

- A Day In The Life 180
- A Hard Day's Night 43
- Across The Universe 155-158
- All My Loving 182
- All Things Must Pass [George Harrison] 111
- All Those Years Ago [George Harrison] 186
- All Together Now 210
- All You Need Is Love 9,10,78,79,81-84,104,146,147
- And I Love Her 182
- And Your Bird Can Sing 45,46,86,93,94
- Another Girl 183
- Awaiting On You All [George Harrison] 189
- Baby, You're A Rich Man 34,45,85,87,142,149
- Because 203,204,234
- Being For The Benefit Of Mr. Kite! 26
- Birthday 26,66
- Blackbird 12,77
- Blue Jay Way 17
- Can't Buy Me Love 142,143
- Carry That Weight 236
- Come Together 10,90,149,229
- Day Tripper 148
- Dear Prudence 66,86,89,90,147,153
- Dig A Pony 10,66,87
- Dig It 31
- Do You Want To Know A Secret 17
- Doctor Robert 32
- Don't Let Me Down 81,149,164
- Drive My Car 148
- Eleanor Rigby 132,143
- Everybody's Got Something To Hide Except For Me And My Monkey 87,88,146,152,177
- Every Little Thing 183
- Fixing A Hole 75,76,213
- For You Blue 194
- Free As A Bird 153

- Get Back 78
- Getting Better 29,60,76,99,162,210
- Gimme Some Truth [John Lennon] 85
- Girl 40,99,148
- Give Peace A Chance [John Lennon] 9,202
- Glass Onion 152,155,208
- Golden Slumbers 236
- Good Day Sunshine 17,77,92,213
- Good Morning Good Morning 146
- Got To Get You Into My Life 58
- Happiness Is A Warm Gun 97
- Hello Goodbye 212
- Help! 86,98,100,101,103,104
- Helter Skelter 222
- Her Majesty 231
- Here Comes The Sun 17,77,109,229
- Here There And Everywhere 43,183
- Hey Bulldog 133,155,149,201
- Hey Jude 18,165-170,173
- Hope Of Deliverance [Paul McCartney] 73
- I Am The Walrus 138
- I Don't Want To Spoil The Party 98
- I Me Mine 107,108
- I Saw Her Standing There 183
- I Want To Tell You 109,120,123
- I Want You (She's So Heavy) 161
- I Will 182
- If I Fell 80
- I'll Cry Instead 100
- I'll Follow The Sun 78
- I'm A Loser 96-98,103,150
- I'm Looking Through You 215,218
- I'm Only Sleeping 153,205
- I'm So Tired 98,99,103
- Imagine [John Lennon] 138,205,206,238
- In My Life 81,84
- Instant Karma! [John Lennon] 96
- It Don't Come Easy [Ringo Starr] 198
- It's All Too Much 14,106,108,110,118,122,124
- I've Got A Feeling 29,75,148,183

- I've Just Seen A Face 63,220
- Julia 90,160
- Lady Madonna 143
- Let It Be 8,77,219-225
- Long, Long, Long 120-124
- Love Me Do 232
- Love You To 107,109,110,123,192
- Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds 207,208
- Magical Mystery Tour 58
- Martha My Dear 69,209
- Maybe I'm Amazed [Paul McCartney] 235,238
- Mean Mister Mustard 95
- Michelle 183
- Mind Games [John Lennon] 80
- Misery 98
- Mother Nature's Son 213,224
- My Sweet Lord [George Harrison] 238
- No Reply 104
- Norwegian Wood (This Bird Has Flown) 91,92
- Nowhere Man 45,47,86,,148,149,153,232
- Ob-La-Di, Ob-La-Da 108,210
- Octopus's Garden 15,16,63-66
- Oh My Love [John Lennon] 164
- Old Brown Shoe 121
- Only A Northern Song 107
- P.S. I Love You 183
- Penny Lane 49,76
- Piggies 110,117
- Polythene Pam 41
- Rain 85,86,89,148
- Real Love 81
- Revolution 18,146,153,170,200,201
- Rocky Raccoon 52
- Run For Your Life 97,162
- Savoy Truffle 117,118
- Sexy Sadie 89,150
- Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band 26,27
- Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band (Reprise) 50
- She Came In Through The Bathroom Window 215,216
- She Loves You 50,210

- She Said She Said 154
- She's A Woman 182
- She's Leaving Home 59,141,142
- Something 191-194,229
- Strawberry Fields Forever 10,18,46,86,87,89,133,137,147
- Sun King 77,148,234
- Taxman 13,14
- Tell Me What You See 144
- Thank You Girl 160
- The Ballad Of John And Yoko 86,93,100,139,148,163,164,201
- The End 231,232,234
- The Fool On The Hill 67,68,214
- The Inner Light 20,49,105
- The Long And Winding Road 3,4,12,136,220,222
- The Word 47,77,81,85,103,147,151,203
- There's A Place 51,103,152
- Think For Yourself 13,107,111
- This Guitar (Can't Keep From Crying) [George Harrison] 187
- Ticket To Ride 100
- Tomorrow Never Knows 80,90,101,104,146,205
- Two Of Us 78,142
- Wait 214
- We Can Work It Out 20,77,211
- While My Guitar Gently Weeps 186,187,188
- With A Little Help From My Friends 16,128-130
- Within You Without You 113-116
- Yellow Submarine 15,63,65,129
- Yer Blues 97-100,137
- Yesterday 180,220,223
- You Can't Do That 98,162
- You Won't See Me 220
- You Never Give Me Your Money 71,143,234,236
- You've Got To Hide Your Love Away 97-99,155